NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07954330 6

Bennington

Bennington

IQF

CENTENNIAL ANNIVERSARY

OF THE

Independence of the State of Vermont

AND THE

Battle of Bennington,

AUGUST 15 and 16, 1877.

WESTMINSTER--HUBBARDTON--WINDSOR.

TUTTLE & CO., RUTLAND,
OFFICIAL PRINTERS AND STATIONERS TO THE STATE OF VERMONT.
1879.

8177
MAY
1936

CONTENTS.

Page

PRELIMINARY ARRANGEMENTS.

Act of Incorporation, ... 2
Organization of Bennington Historical Society, ... 4
Vermont Centennial Commission, ... 6
Address of the Commission, ... 7

VERMONT DAY.

The Procession, ... 12
Exercises at the Oration Tent, ... 17
Prayer by Rev. Isaac Jennings, ... 17
Address of E. J. Phelps, the President, ... 20
Oration of Daniel Roberts, ... 22
Poem of Mrs. Julia C. R. Dorr, ... 39
Address of Gen. Joseph R. Hawley, ... 48
Address of Ex-Gov. Walter Harriman, ... 49
Address of Gen. N. P. Banks, ... 51
Address of Gov. Selden Connor, ... 53
Address of Gov. Charles C. Van Zandt, ... 54
Reception of the President of the United States, . . . 55

BENNINGTON BATTLE DAY, ... 56
The Procession, ... 57
President Hayes' Review, ... 65
Prayer by Rev. John Wheelock Allen, ... 66
Hymn "America," 68
Address of Gov. Horace Fairbanks, ... 69
Oration of Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, D. D., ... 69
Ode of William Cullen Bryant, ... 94
Ode of Mrs. Maria Mason, ... 95
Address of President Hayes, ... 95
Address of Hon. William M. Evarts, ... 96
Address of Hon. David M. Key, ... 96

Page.

Address of Gen. Charles Devens, ... 97
Address of Hon. E. W. Stoughton, ... 98

The Dinner, ... 99

Remarks of E. J. Phelps, the President, ... 99
Response of President Hayes, ... 100
Letter of Lord Dufferin, ... 101
Response of Hon. William M. Evarts, ... 102
Response of Gov. B. F. Prescott, ... 104
Response of Hon. E. W. Stoughton, ... 107
Response of Gov. Horace Fairbanks, ... 108
Response of Hon. Geo. F. Edmunds, ... 108
Response of Hon. David M. Key, ... 109
Response of Hon. Charles Devens, ... 109
Response of Hon. Justin S. Morrill, ... 111
Response of Hon. Thomas Allen, ... 112
Response of Lieut.-Gov. Horatio G. Knight, ... 119
Response of Rev. S. C. Bartlett, D. D., ... 121

Letters From Invited Guests, ... 122

Letter from Gen. P. H. Sheridan, ... 122
Letter from Gov. J. E. Johnson of Virginia, ... 123
Letter from Gov. R. H. Hubbard of Connecticut, . . 123
Letter from Gov. B. B. Hubbard of Texas, ... 124
Letter of Gov. James D. Williams of Indiana, . . . 124
Letter from Gov. Henry M. Mathews of West Virginia, 125
Letter from Gov. Z. B. Vance of North Carolina, . . 125
Letter from Gov. A. H. Colquitt of Georgia, ... 126
Letter from Gov. James B. McCreary of Kentucky, . . 126
Letter from Gov. J. M. Stone of Mississippi, ... 127
Letter from Gov. W. B. Miller of Arkansas, ... 127
Letter from Gov. James B. Porter of Tennessee, . . . 128
Letter from Hon. Stanley Mathews of Ohio, ... 128
Letter from Hon. T. F. Bayard of Delaware, ... 129
Letter from Gen. J. A. Garfield of Ohio, ... 129
Letter of Greeting from Michigan, ... 130
Letter from Rev. E. H. Chapin, D. D., of New York, . 131

Page.

Letter from George William Curtis of New York, . . 131
Letter from Rev. Leonard Bacon of New Haven, . . . 131
Letter from John G. Whittier, ... 132
Letter from Ralph Waldo Emerson, ... 133
Letter from Chief Justice John Pierpoint, ... 133
Letter from Rt. Rev. Bishop De Goesbriand, ... 134

APPENDIX, ... 135

SUNDAY SERVICES, ... 136

Service at First Church, ... 136
Address of Welcome, by Rev. Isaac Jennings, . . . 137
Remarks of Rev. L. C. Patridge, ... 138
Remarks of Rev. H. L. Grant, ... 140
Remarks of Rev. C. B. Armstrong, ... 140
Remarks of Rev. E. G. Read, ... 144
Remarks of Rev. G. G. Jones, ... 145
Remarks of Rev. R. M. Luther, ... 146

VERMONT EDITORS' ASSOCIATION, ... 148

Address of Hon. E. P. Walton, ... 148
Vermont Centennial Commission, ... 156

BATTLE OF BENNINGTON, by Ex-Gov. Hiland Hall.

Introductory, ... 166
Preparing for the Battle, ... 171
The Battle, ... 174

WESTMINSTER, ... 179
Revised Declaration of Independence, ... 187

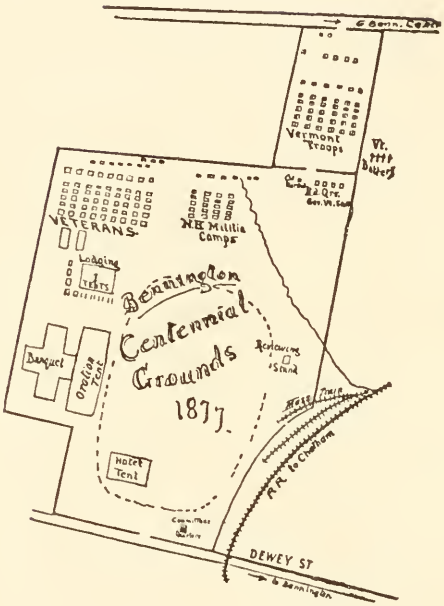
HUBBARDTON. 184

Order of Procession, ... 184
Collation, ... 185

WINDSOR, ... 187

Order of Exercises, ... 187
Sermon of Rev. C. B. Hulbert, D. D., ... 188
Oration of Hon. Gilbert A. Davis, ... 211
Dinner, ... 231

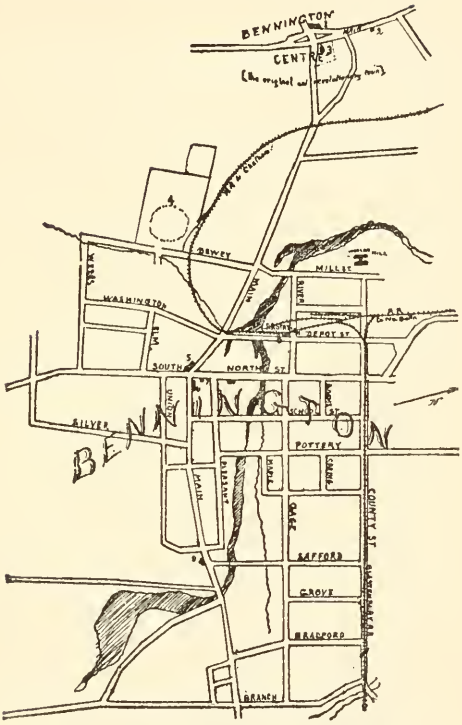
MAP OF CENTENNIAL GROUNDS, 1877.



EXPLANATORY NOTES.

Main Ground 1,800 feet in length. Oration tent, accommodating 12,000. Banquet tent, seating 3,500. Reviewing stand and elevated seats on right of dotted line, (old race track). Head Quarters Governor of Vermont, Chief Marshal and Division Commanders in front of Vermont Camp. Committees' Head Quarters just inside entrance to grounds. Massachusetts train upon siding within the grounds as shown. Putnam Phalanx occupy the Seminary, near Bennington Center. Exhibition of Revolutionary Relics at Bennington Center.

MAP OF BENNINGTON, 1877.



REFERENCES.

1. Walloomsac House, Bennington Center.
2. Site of Catamount Tavern, Bennington Center.
3. Old Church, upon site of original 1st Church and Cemetery where dead from battle field of Bennington are buried.
4. Centennial encampment and grounds.
5. Putnam House.
6. Stark House.
7. Post Office.
8. Railroad Station.
9. Gates House.

PRELIMINARY ARRANGEMENTS.

Prior to the meeting of the general assembly, in 1876, attention had been called to the propriety of commemorating in a suitable manner, the events of Vermont's centennial year; and some organized effort had been made in that direction. Thus, the Bennington Historical Society, with ex-Governor Hiland Hall as president, had been formed with the object, among others, of "assisting in the proper observance of the centennial anniversary of the Battle of Bennington." The subject had been discussed for three years in the "Reunion Society of Vermont Officers;" and the "Veteran Soldiers' Reunion"—composed of the surviving officers and soldiers of Vermont Volunteers during the war for the suppression of the rebellion—had fixed upon Bennington as the place of their next reunion, and centennial week as the time. The "Vermont Editors and Publishers' Association" had appointed their annual meeting on the Tuesday before the 16th of August, 1877, and had selected an orator—Hon. Eliakim P. Walton of Montpelier—with express reference to the historical significance of the occasion. At the opening of the biennial session of the general assembly in 1876, however, the subject received official recognition, His Excellency Governor Fairbanks, in his annual message, referring to the approaching centennial anniversaries, as follows:

"The completion of the hundredth year since the independence of the state, since the adoption of the constitution, and since the

battle of Bennington, mark the coming year emphatically as our centennial year. These memorable events in a large measure determined the character of our political existence, territorially and nationally. The remembrance of them, and of the principal actors in them, should be sacredly cherished and perpetuated. Is it not eminently fitting and proper that they be recognized by some suitable observance?"

This portion of the governor's message was referred to a special committee, consisting of Senators O. E. Butterfield of Windham county, and Silas Mason of Bennington county, on the part of the senate; and James K. Batchelder of Arlington, Burnam Martin of Chelsea, Eben P. Colton of Irasburgh, Hiram Skeels of Highgate, Marvin O. Stoddard of Poultney, George H. Blake of Barton, George E. Eaton of Danville, Milo C. Huling of Bennington, and William P. Dillingham of Waterbury, on the part of the house; who subsequently reported "An act to incorporate the Bennington Battle Monument Association," which, with slight amendments, passed both houses unanimously, was approved by the governor and became a law, as follows:

No. 163.—An act to incorporate the Bennington Battle Monument Association.

It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont:

Sec. 1. Hiland Hall, Horace Fairbanks, W. H. H. Bingham, Justin S. Morrill, E. J. Phelps, Geo. F. Edmunds, Isaac Jennings, Trenor W. Park, John B. Page, Jacob Estey, E. P. Walton, John Gregory Smith, Asahel Peck, John W. Stewart, Abram B. Gardner, Paul Dillingham, Harmon Canfield, Edward Seymour, Burnam Martin, Frederic Billings, Franklin Butler, Jed P. Ladd, Mason S. Colburn, Edward A. Sowles, Carroll S. Page, E. D. Mason, W. W. Grout, E. P. Colton, George N. Dale, Duane L. Kent, Gilbert A. Davis, Homer Goodhue, Milo C. Huling, J. Henry Guild, George W. Farwell, Oscar E. Butterfield, Cyrus Jennings, E. D. Blodgett,

Redfield Proctor, John Lovejoy Mason, Eben Graves, Hiram Burton; and Seth B. Hunt, H. Henry Baxter and William M. Evarts of the city of New York, Samuel Sanford and Daniel Robinson of Troy, New York, and Sidney B. Squires of Boston, Massachusetts, with seven persons to be elected annually in January by the Bennington Historical Society, are hereby constituted, with their associates and successors, a body politic and corporate, by the name of the Bennington Battle Monument Association, for the purpose of erecting and maintaining a suitable monument commemorative of the achievements of General John Stark and the patriot soldiers of Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts, at the decisive battle of Bennington, fought on the sixteenth of August, 1777, with all the rights and powers incident to corporations; and said corporation shall be located at Bennington, and may have a common seal and the same alter at pleasure; may sue and be sued; may make such laws and regulations as may be necessary, not inconsistent with the laws of this State; and may take and hold, by gift, purchase, devise or otherwise, real and personal estate to the amount of thirty thousand dollars, and the same manage and dispose of for the purpose of said corporation.

Sec. 2. The governor, lieutenant-governor, speaker of the house of representatives, and the chief justice of the supreme court, shall be members, ex officio, of this corporation; and said corporation, at their first meeting or at any annual meeting, may elect, by ballot, any number of persons not exceeding sixty in all, exclusive of the members ex-officio, to be members of the corporation.

Sec. 3. At their first meeting said corporation shall elect a president, a vice-president, a treasurer, a secretary, and a board of directors, and may elect other officers as they shall see fit. The treasurer shall give bonds in such sum as the directors shall determine, and these may be increased from time to time as they may order.

Sec. 4. The governor is hereby directed to invite, in the name of this State, the States of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, to unite with the State of Vermont in erecting a battle monument at Bennington.

SEC. 5. No moneys appropriated by the State shall be expended by this association in the erection of a monument until sufficient funds shall have been accumulated by the association to complete it.

SEC. 6. This association shall, at their first annual meeting, take measures to secure at Bennington, during the week of the sixteenth of August, 1877, an appropriate centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, and also the recognition of the year 1877 as the one hundredth year of the existence of this State as an independent State.

SEC. 7. The auditor of accounts is hereby directed to draw his order on the treasurer of the State, in favor of the treasurer of this association, for the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, upon receiving satisfactory proof that said association has raised and is in actual possession of available funds to the amount of five thousand dollars, to be expended for the erection of a battle monument at Bennington; he is also directed to draw a further order for the sum of two thousand dollars, for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of section six, provided the association shall raise the sum of two thousand dollars for this purpose.

SEC. 8. The first meeting of this corporation shall be held, without further notice, on the second Wednesday in January, A. D. 1877, at the court house in said town of Bennington, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, at which meeting any ten of said corporators shall form a quorum for business.

SEC. 9. This act shall take effect from its passage.

Approved November 28, 1876.

Under the first section the Bennington Historical Society elected the following additional corporators: John T. Shurtleff, Alonzo B. Valentine, Charles M. Bliss, Olin Scott, Charles Dewey, Henry G. Root, and George W. Robinson—all of Bennington.

A quorum of the corporators named above met at the court house in the village of Bennington, on the 10th day of January, 1877, and organized by the choice of Hon. William H. H. Bingham of Stowe, as temporary chairman, and Carroll S.

Page of Hyde Park, as temporary secretary. A permanent organization was effected the same day by the choice of the following officers:

His Excellency Horace Fairbanks of St. Johnsbury, President.

Hon. Hiland Hall of Bennington, Vice-President.

Charles M. Bliss of Bennington, Secretary.

John T. Shurtleff of Bennington, Assistant Secretary.

Milo C. Huling of Bennington, Treasurer.

On motion of Governor Hall, it was

"*Resolved*, That this association will take proper and efficient measures to secure at Bennington, during the week of the 16th of August, 1877, an appropriate centennial celebration of the Battle of Bennington, and also a recognition of the year 1877 as the one hundredth year of the existence of Vermont as an independent state."

At a subsequent meeting a centennial commission was created, upon whom was imposed the duty of taking proper measures to secure the celebrations contemplated by the resolution of Governor Hall.

The names of the commission appear in the appendix.

His Excellency the Governor, the president of the association, was directed, in the name of the association, to invite the governor, council, senate, house of representatives and state officers of New Hampshire and Massachusetts; the President and Vice-President of the United States, and the members of the cabinet; the governors of the several states in the Union; the mayor, aldermen and common council of the city of Manchester, N. H.; the chief justice of the supreme court of the United States; the general and lieutenant-general of the army; the admiral and vice-admiral of the navy; the governor-general of Canada; and such other persons and organizations as the executive committee of the centennial commis-

sion, and the literary committee of the Bennington Battle Monument Association—C. M. Bliss, A. B. Gardner and Rev. Isaac Jennings of Bennington, and Hon. Edward J. Phelps of Burlington—should determine, to attend and participate in the celebration.

VERMONT CENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

The Vermont Centennial Commission, created by the Bennington Battle Monument Association, convened at Bennington, April 4, 1877, and elected the following board of officers:

Hon. Edward J. Phelps of Burlington, *President;* Hon. Hiland Hall of Bennington, Hon. Ryland Fletcher of Cavendish, Hon. J. Gregory Smith of St. Albans, Hon. Paul Dillingham of Waterbury, Hon. John B. Page of Rutland, Hon. George W. Hendee of Morristown, Hon. John W. Stewart of Middlebury, Hon. Julius Converse of Woodstock, Hon. Asahel Peck of Jericho, Hon. William H. H. Bingham of Stowe, Hon. Burnam Martin of Chelsea, Hon. George N. Dale of Island Pond, Hon. William W. Grout of Barton, and Hon. Jed P. Ladd of Alburgh, *Vice-Presidents;* Charles M. Bliss of Bennington, *Secretary*; Hon. Henry G. Root, Milo C. Huling and Major Alonzo B. Valentine, of Bennington, George A. Merrill of Rutland, and Carroll S. Page of Hyde Park, *Executive Committee.*

From this time forward, the affairs of the celebration and its management devolved on the executive committee, who met and organized at Rutland, issuing the following address; and, subsequently, holding meetings at Burlington and other prominent towns in the state:

ADDRESS OF THE VERMONT CENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

To the People of Vermont:

Fellow Citizens:—It is doubtless known to you that the Legislature at its last session passed an act incorporating the Bennington Battle Monument Association, and directed it to "take measures to secure at Bennington during the week of the 16th of August, 1877, an appropriate Centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, and also the recognition of the year 1877 as the one hundredth year of the existence of the State as an independent State." In pursuance of this act the Association has established the Vermont Centennial Commission to carry out the special provisions of its sixth section. The Commission held its first meeting at Bennington on the 4th day of April last, and elected as its president the Hon. Edward J. Phelps of Burlington, who has accepted the position and is heartily enlisted in the duties of his high office. For its vice-presidents it selected fifteen well known citizens, ten of whom have been governors of the State—the name of the venerable ex-Gov. Hiland Hall standing at the head of the list. It also chose a secretary, a treasurer and an executive committee of five members.

It will be observed that two distinct and separate events are to be commemorated during the week of the 16th of August next, one being an important battle—the other the birth of a State—the connection between the two being simply a fortuitous and not a necessary one. Recognizing this fact, the Association has set apart the 15th of August as Vermont's day, a day in which the events of the first convention at Westminster, the second and third at Windsor, all occurring in the year 1777, will receive prominent notice; and to this celebration the Association has invited, through His Excellency the Governor, President of the Association, the President and Vice-President of the United States, the members of the cabinet, and the governors of the several States. As this is the first celebration of the kind in the history of the government—the centennial of the birth of the State never yet having been commemorated—the Commission are extremely solicitous that the occasion

shall in every respect be worthy of the great event the celebration is intended to signalize.

The people of Vermont take an honest pride in the Green Mountain State, and though reasons multiply why they do so, they simply say,

> "They love their land because it is their own,
> And scorn to give aught other reason why."

While, however, they would not claim for it perfection, except the perfection of beauty of landscape, they consider it, and rightly, too, the model State of the Union, the best exemplification of free government to be found on the face of the earth. Born of a civil contest that taxed the resources of a political management of the highest order; held at a distance by the general government for nearly a score of years; the land claimants of neighboring states making her territory their fighting ground, and England, during the revolution, trying through Canada to cajole, wheedle and bribe her, Vermont held her steadfast course, turning neither to the right hand nor to the left, as firm as her hills, developing those principles of self government which have stood her in good stead for a full century; which have given her a place in the galaxy of States more than commensurate with her population and wealth; which have enabled her citizens, widely scattered over the world, to impress her influence and her laws on new communities and new States, and which, through a long line of her sons, eminent in character, skillful in legislation and wise in statesmanship, have constantly maintained for her a proud position in the councils of the nation.

The commemoration of an event so marked in the nation's history as a State Centennial, is certain alone to bring to our borders a large concourse of people from all parts of the country. A moment's reflection will suffice for this; and it is a point on which it is unnecessary for the Commission to enlarge in presenting the subject to the people of the State. It is proper, however, to impress upon them the necessity of making ample preparations for so important an occurrence, and especially of urging them to keep constantly in view its high and worthy object.

On the 16th of August, 1877, the centennial anniversary of the battle of Bennington will occur. For ninety and nine years the town of Bennington has observed the annual recurrence of this day. Gen. Stark, in sending some trophies of the battle to the state of Masachusetts, speaks of it as "a glorious victory" which "ought to be kept in memory and handed down to futurity as a lasting and laudable example for the sons and daughters of the victors." This injunction has been faithfully obeyed in Bennington, the scene of the hero's greatest achievements. Thirty-nine years after the battle a Bennington committee wrote a letter to Stark informing him that every year since his victory his name had been remembered by a public celebration in that town; and every year since some public notice has been made of the day there; and now Vermont herself has sent greeting to New Hampshire and Massachusetts, proposing to crown the century by a celebration that shall worthily honor not only the memory of the hero who so thoughtfully enjoined it, but also the States and the people which shall participate in it.

Particularly must Vermont be careful that the State takes no detriment through any negligence on her part to make ample preparation for this great event. On this occasion she acts the host; all others are her guests. Massachusetts has already, through her Governor and her Legislature, accepted her invitation as such; and New Hampshire, whose leadership in the events which shaped the battle, and in the battle itself, are matters of history, will, when her Legislature convenes, doubtless not be behind her sister State. The guests which have been invited to the celebration of Vermont's Centennial have also been invited to the Centennial of the Battle of Bennington. Military organizations in very great numbers in all parts of the country are anxious to participate in the festivities of the occasion. The Soldiers' Reunion of our own State, the Editors and Publishers' Association of Vermont, and the Vermont Historical Society have arranged to have their annual or biennial gatherings here during centennial week; and while for many of these organizations the Commission do not feel the same degree of responsibility that is laid upon them by the law of the State in regard to the two celebrations of the fifteenth and sixteenth, still

their presence here, while it adds to the dignity and character of the celebration, adds to the burdens of the Commission also. These burdens the Commission cannot evade, nor can the people of Vermont; and it is to the people of Vermont that the Commission would most earnestly appeal. The State has appropriated a small sum to carry out the work it has set us to do. The most prudent estimates make not less than $10,000—and some reach $15,000—as the sum, in addition to the State's appropriation, needed for Vermont to maintain the dignity of host on the important occasion. That the people of Vermont will cordially respond to this earnest appeal of the Commission for aid in carrying forward its noble object cannot for a moment be doubted. While these lines are passing through the press, its executive committee is visiting the more prominent towns and villages of the State, engaged in securing the aid and coöperation of all our citizens in carrying forward their own and the people's work. There must be no failure in our attempts to celebrate the great events of a century ago, the one the birth of a State, the other the event of a battle which turned the tide of war to the side of the American arms, and thus decided the contest for independence. As Concord and Lexington and Bunker Hill, the beginnings of the struggle for liberty in 1775, have been worthily commemorated in 1875, as the signing of the immortal Declaration at Philadelphia in 1776 has been fittingly honored in 1876, so let the no less important event of Stark's victory in 1777, which has made his own name famous and that of Bennington historic, be "kept in memory and handed down to futurity as a lasting and laudable example for the sons and daughters of the victors" by a commemoration in 1877 which shall be alike worthy of the memory of the men of 1777 and their sons and daughters of 1877. Let both occasions, Vermont's Centennial and the Centennial of the battle of Bennington, be suitably honored as becomes the occasions themselves and the dignity of our noble State.

HENRY G. ROOT,
GEO. A. MERRILL,
MILO C. HULING,
CARROLL S. PAGE,
A. B. VALENTINE,

Executive Committee of the Vermont Centennial Commission.

Rutland, Vt., May 14, 1877.

The action of the legislature of Vermont was communicated, by Governor Fairbanks, to the governors of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, a copy of which letter and the action of the legislatures of those states thereon will appear in another place.

Major Alonzo B. Valentine of Bennington, was appointed chief marshal, with full authority to make such arrangements, in matters pertaining to the duties of his office, as he might deem proper. It is unnecessary to reproduce the several circulars issued by him, as their purport, as well as his appointments as aids, etc., will sufficiently appear elsewhere.

In closing this chapter, it is proper to say that while the citizens of Bennington generally aided more or less in the preliminary arrangements, the successful management of the details of the celebration were due to the untiring labors of the local members of the executive committee, Messrs. Henry G. Root, Milo C. Huling and Alonzo B. Valentine—George A. Merrill of Rutland, and Carroll S. Page of Hyde Park, aiding in every way compatible with their residences so remote from Bennington—and to their associates, subsequently made members of the committee, Messrs. Olin Scott, J. V. Carney, William E. Hawkes, 2d., and Frank C. White; as well as to A. B. Gardner, Charles E. Dewey and A. P. Childs, of the board of directors of the Bennington Battle Monument Association, and Charles M. Bliss, its secretary, and particularly to the indefatigable efforts of Henry G. Root, in raising from the people of Vermont the large amount additional to the legislative appropriation necessary to defray the expenses of the celebration.

VERMONT DAY.

The independence of Vermont "as a separate, free and independent jurisdiction or state" was declared by a convention at Westminster, January 17, 1777, but no appropriate notice of the centennial anniversary of that event was taken, although local celebrations were held at Westminster and elsewhere, and, therefore, Thursday, August 15, 1877, was set apart for a general commemoration under the auspices of the state.

At sunrise, a national salute was fired by Fuller's Battery, and the church bells of Bennington rang out a merry peal. At half past nine

THE PROCESSION

was formed, under the direction of Major A. B. Valentine, chief marshal, at the foot of County street, near the railroad station, in the following order:

PLATOON OF POLICE.

A. B. Valentine, Chief Marshal.

ASSISTANTS TO THE CHIEF MARSHAL:

Gen. J. N. Patterson of New Hampshire,
Col. Isaac F. Kingsbury of Massachusetts.

CHIEF MARSHAL'S STAFF:

*Maj. E. N. S. Morgan, Chief of Staff.
Col. J. H. Goulding, Adjutant General.
Maj. S. H. Brown, Assistant Adjutant General.
Capt. E. L. Roberts, Assistant Adjutant General.

Horace Fairbanks

J. L. Martin, Chief Quartermaster.

H. G. Root, Assistant Quartermaster.

*Chas. E. Dewey,	H. B. Kent,
Barber Chase,	Park Valentine,
J. K. Batchelder,	C. R. Sanford,
*M. B. Morgan,	O. D. Adams,
Col. H. B. Clapp,	*W. E. Hawks,
Col. A. G. Watson,	C. H. Forbes,
George A. Smith,	H. E. Bradford,
*Edward Kinsley,	W. A. Root,
G. H. Day,	*S. B. Hall,
*Moses Robinson,	W. H. Willard,
*Olin Scott,	Gilman Warren,
*James H. White,	A. J. Tucker,
G. B. Sibley,	Dexter Waite,
Capt. H. L. Shields,	S. D. Curtis.

RIGHT DIVISION.

Col. W. G. Veazey, Marshal, Commanding.

STAFF:

Maj. E. J. Ormsbee, Col. M. S. Colburn, Capt. E. A. Morse,
Col. K. Haskins, Capt. E. H. Armstrong, Maj. R. B. Ames.

ESCORT:

Ransom Guard Band.

FIRST REGIMENT NATIONAL GUARD OF VERMONT,

Col. T. S. Peck, Commanding.

His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor and Commander-in-Chief, and Staff.

President of the Day, Hon. E. J. Phelps.

Orator of the Day, Daniel Roberts.

Reader of Mrs. Dorr's Poem, Prof. J. W. Churchill of Andover, Mass.

Park Guard Band.

BENNINGTON BATTLE MONUMENT ASSOCIATION.

His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, President.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

A. B. Gardner, A. B. Valentine, A. P. Childs, Charles E. Dewey, Olin Scott.

Members of the Association.

VERMONT CENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

First Vice-President, Hon. Hiland Hall.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Henry G. Root, Chairman; M. C. Huling, A. B. Valentine, Geo. A. Merrill, C. S. Page, Charles M. Bliss, Secretary.

Members of the Commission.

Distinguished Guests.

CENTER DIVISION.

Gen. W. W. Henry, Marshal, Commanding.

STAFF:

Maj. E. P. Farr, Chief of Staff.

Jas. B. Scully, A. A. G., Geo. Austin, Capt. E. C. Houghton, Capt. A. G. Potter, J. V. Hupf, H. S. Bingham, *Andrew Keyes, *Fred Pratt, Buel J. Derby.

ESCORT:

Putnam Phalanx Fife and Drum Corps.

PUTNAM PHALANX OF HARTFORD, CONN.,

Maj. F. M. Brown, Commanding.

STATE GOVERNMENT OF VERMONT.

Executive Department.

His Honor, Redfield Proctor, Lieutenant Governor

George Nichols, Secretary of State.

John A. Page, Treasurer.

Jed P. Ladd, Auditor.

James S. Peck, Adjutant and Inspector General.
Levi G. Kingsley, Quartermaster General.
Joel H. Lucia, Judge Advocate General.
Henry C. Newell, Surgeon General.
T. C. Phinney, Sergeant-at-Arms.
A. E. Rankin, Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs.

THE STATE JUDICIARY.

Hon. John Pierpoint, Chief Justice.
Hon. James Barrett, Hon. Homer E. Royce, Hon. Timothy P. Redfield, Hon. Jonathan Ross, Hon. H. Henry Powers, Hon. Walter C. Dunton, Justices.
The Senate of Vermont, Hon. Wm. W. Grout, President pro tem. F. W. Baldwin, Secretary.
The House of Representatives, Hon. John W. Stewart, Speaker. George R. Chapman, Clerk.
Ex-Governors of Vermont.
His Excellency the Governor of Maine, and Staff.
His Excellency the Governor of New Hampshire, and Staff, Escorted by the Amoskeag Veterans.
His Excellency the Governor of Rhode Island, and Staff.
Governors of other States.
Band.
Battalion of New Hampshire Militia, commanded by Col. D. M White, escorting State Officials of New Hampshire.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

Hon. J. B. Smith, Hon. John M. Parker, Hon. Edward Spaulding Hon. Francis A. Cushman, Hon. Jeremiah Blodgett.

STATE OFFICERS.

Hon. A. B. Thompson, Secretary of State.
Hon. Solon A. Carter, Treasurer.
Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D. D., State Historian.
Hon. Oliver Pillsbury, Insurance Commissioner.
William H. Sise, Commissary General.
President of the Senate, Hon. Natt Head.
Speaker of the House, Hon A. A. Woolson.

Legislature of New Hampshire.
Col. Chas. C. Danforth, Clerk of House.
A. W. Baker, Assistant Clerk of House.
Manchester War Veterans of New Hampshire Militia, Capt. Geo H. Dodge, escorting City Government of Manchester, N. H.
Hon. Ira Cross, Mayor.
Members of the City Government.

LEFT DIVISION.

Col. George W. Hooker, Marshal, Commanding.

STAFF:

Col. D. D. Wheeler, Chief of Staff.
Gen. W. W. Lynde, Assistant Adjutant-General.
Maj. Henry R. Chase, Assistant Adjutant-General.
Maj. H. R. Lawrence, Assistant Adjutant-General.

Barney Cameron,
C. M. Russell,
H. F. Brooks,
Dr. E. J. Titus,
A. R. Dunklee,
A. Starkey,
J. G. Taylor,
C. W. Stewart,
D. S. Priest,
C. H. Norton,
Maj. R. M. Gould,
C. F. Estabrook,
G. E. Selleck,
Dr. Walter Mendelson,
H. E. Taylor,
S. Wright Bowker,
S. W. Bailey,
H. M. Currier,
A. M. McDonald,
R. M. Silsby,
H. G. Porter,
Maj. B. R. Jenne,
C. L. Piper.
Dr. Henry Tucker,
Col. Preston C. F. West,
J. G. Martin,
B. F. Phelps,
N. I. Hawley,
F. E. Ray,
H. M. Wilder,
J. H. Cutler.

VETERAN SOLDIERS' REUNION,

Col. John E. Pratt, Commanding, and Staff.
Sherman Band.

1st Brigade—Col. A. F. Walker, Commanding, and Staff.
Band.
2d Brigade—Col. F. G. Butterfield, Commanding, and Staff.
Band.
3d Brigade—Col. A. S. Tracy, Commanding, and Staff.
Band.
4th Brigade—Col. F. V. Randall, Commanding, and Staff.
Guests of the Reunion.
Other civic and military organizations of Vermont.
Fuller Battery, N. G. of Vt., Capt. Levi K. Fuller, Commanding.

The column moved on time through County, School, Main, Silver, Union and South streets, passing under the Grand Arch on Main street, to Dewey street, and thence to the centennial grounds—the streets being lined with people, and the houses literally covered with banners and other decorations—where the following exercises took place:

EXERCISES AT THE ORATION TENT.

After music by the band, Hon. E. J. Phelps, president of the day, called upon Rev. Isaac Jennings, pastor of the old First church of Bennington, who offered the following

PRAYER:

O God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, upholder of all things: On this occasion so full of momentous interest and of great solemnity we lift our hearts reverently in prayer to Thee. This commonwealth having reached its centennial anniversary—in the presence of sister states represented here, and united in heart with them—offers its thanksgivings to Thee for Thy great mercies to us as a people; and humbly supplicates Thy forgiveness for our sins, and the continuance of Thy gracious and Fatherly care.

*Lineal descendants of those who fought in the Battle of Bennington.

We praise Thee for Thy good providence toward this commonwealth in the early settlement of its people. We thank Thee for the faithful and heroic men and women of its early history: that Thou didst preserve and prosper them as they came here to rear up habitations and to establish homes in this then savage wilderness; that Thou didst help and bless them, amid every perplexity, and during their long continued and arduous struggle to maintain possession of the lands and property they had so honorably acquired and improved. We praise Thee for the wisdom Thou gavest to the men who founded the state, for their love of civil and religious liberty, their self-sacrificing and tireless labors in the establishment of this as a separate state among its sister states of this Republic. We thank Thee that Thou didst enable them, and put it into their hearts, to exert an influence upon the American cause that was not indecisive nor unimportant; that Thou didst bless their arms in the day of hostile approach and of battle,—that *their bow abode in strength, and the arms of their hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob.*

Almighty God our Heavenly Father; We praise Thee for the loyalty and patriotism of the people of this state continued to the present time; that so conspicuously her officers have been peace and her exactors righteousness. We praise Thee for virtue, and the general intelligence, and means of education, for religion—its light, its institutions, its sanctifying power, and its immortal hopes. We praise Thee for these things as vouchsafed to the nation, and to the states more particularly represented here in this centennial, but also especially now on behalf of this commonwealth—for fertility and health and industry in the communities up and down these beautiful vallies and mountain sides; for those born and reared here who go forth into all lands, in all professions and in responsible relations of life, serving God, their generation and mankind.

O God, "from whom all holy desires, all good counsels, and all just works do proceed," give unto us grace "that our hearts may be set to obey Thy commandments." *May we know Thee, the God of our fathers, and serve Thee with a perfect heart and with*

a willing mind; for Thou searchest all hearts, and understandest all the imaginations of the thoughts; if we seek Thee Thou wilt be found of us, but if we forsake Thee Thou wilt cast us off forever. Continue to bless us more and more, we beseech Thee, in our laws, in our institutions of learning and religion, and in the upright and faithful spirit of the people. Shine forth upon us always. Lead forward our beloved state in the future that she may never forfeit or tarnish her fair renown. Bless and prosper Thy servant the chief magistrate of this commonwealth. Aid and succeed him abundantly in all the duties of his high office, and likewise all who with him are intrusted with the administration of our public affairs.

Almighty God, we thank Thee that we gather together to-day in a land of liberty, and that these heavens look down upon our country united and in peace. We beseech Thee to bless and prosper Thy servant the President of the United States and all who are in authority over us, induing them with all needed skill, understanding and fidelity "that all things may be so ordered and settled by their endeavors upon the best and surest foundations, that peace and happiness, truth and justice, religion and piety, may be established among us for all generations."

Have mercy, we beseech Thee, upon all men in all parts of the world who specially need Thy help. Great God, remember us in all our exposure to the hostilities of men and to conflicts with others. Hasten the progress of His Kingdom, whose victories are peace and whose reign brings unity, love and joy to the earth. Help us, O Heavenly Father, in every arduous moment of our lives, in the responsible future to which we inevitably go on. Be, in our hearts, a holy purpose of duty to Thee, a blessed spirit of confidence in Thy providential care, and Thy forgiving mercy. In weakness be Thou our strength; in sinfulness be Thou our deliverer from its guilt and power. Under the cares and burthens of this life be Thou our upholder and stay; and in death be Thou our everlasting life.

Bless Thy servants who are to address us on this occasion. May the exercises and transactions of this celebration be so ordered in Thy good providence, and so undertaken and carried through under

Thy guidance as to be to Thy honor and glory, and promotive of the welfare of this commonwealth, and of us all.

We ask all in the name of Christ our Saviour.

And to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, be the glory forever.—*Amen.*

After the prayer, Hon. Edward J. Phelps, president of the day, delivered the following address of welcome:

PRESIDENT PHELPS' ADDRESS OF WELCOME.

I have but few words to offer, my friends, in introducing the services appointed for this occasion. The state of Vermont commemorates to-day the one hundredth anniversary of her birth, the termination, the happy and prosperous termination, of the first century of her existence as an independent state. To-morrow we shall signalize one of the important victories of the revolutionary battlefields. To-day is devoted to those other victories, not less renowned and not less fruitful—the victories of peace. To all who have assembled here, whether friends or strangers, to the distinguished guests that grace this occasion with their presence, to all the children of Vermont who from near and far, from many homes, have gathered to honor the centennial birthday of their native state, I am charged on her behalf to extend a kindly, a cordial, a generous welcome. Larger and richer states might offer you more splendid hospitalities, more imposing ceremonies, a more magnificent display. Ours are plain and simple, such as befit the habits of our people, and the character of those institutions whose origin we celebrate.

This day is consecrated to the past. All the history, all the memories of the century that is now closing upon our commonwealth, its early struggles, its vicissitudes, its hopes, its fears, its steadfast march, the glory of its wars, the serenity of its peace, all these crowd upon our hearts, and are the recollections appropriate to the observances of the hour. Especially is this day sacred to the memory of the men who laid broad and deep in the early days, the foundation of the institutions under which we live. And

E. J. PHELPS.

ASTOR LIBRARY

not only do we remember at a time like this, those distinguished leaders whose names are as household words among us; not the less do we honor the rank and file, that whole noble generation of men, who, all the days of their lives, and through all the avocations of their lives, gave to the service and welfare of the state—their state—the best they had. Unnamed, unheralded, for the most part, they stand out against the horizon of our history like the stately trees of the primeval forest, which like them have passed away. Without their aid, their patriotism and their efforts, the master spirits would have planned and toiled in vain. And we are to remember, if there is anything in our institutions that is worthy of being cherished, if there is anything of value in those traditions which are stronger than institutions, and on which the life of institutions depends, it is not our achievement, it is our inheritance from them.

They have all passed away, that noble race. Some of their immediate descendants are here among our most welcome guests to-day, but the last of the men of that time has long ago been gathered to his fathers. Few monuments mark their resting-places; few vestiges of their individual life remain; but all around and about us, in our prosperous industries, our happy homes, our educated intelligence, our beneficent institutions, in the salutary laws that protect liberty, and the enlightened liberty that upholds the law, in everything that is comprehended to us under the beloved name of Vermont, is to be found their monument, more durable than marble, more beautiful than gold. And if the business of this day has any significance, if the memories we are here to recall have any value, or serve to point any moral, it is in teaching us, that if we would preserve the inheritance we have received, we must perpetuate likewise in our people, the character of the men from whom we received it.

> "Ill fares the land, to hastening ills a prey,
> Where wealth accumulates and men decay."

If we are to preserve our government, we must maintain the old land-marks, and stand fast by the old traditions. And now, as we

pause on the threshold of the coming century, and review the lives and character and labors of that first generation of Vermonters, let us take to heart as the great lesson of the hour, that if we are to achieve the salvation of our country, we must do it by emulating their virtues, and by imitating their example.

Daniel Roberts, of Burlington, was then introduced as the orator of the day, who pronounced the following oration :

MR. ROBERTS' ORATION.

Sons of Vermont—My Brothers:

Around this, her ancient hearth-stone, our mother state has called her children together to celebrate her hundredth birth-day. It is well. The call stands justified by the occasion, and the place of our gathering best befits both.

The founding of a state is a great event in the world's history, forming an epoch in the social, civil and governmental reckoning of nations. The names of the founders of states are the great names of history. The names of the founders of free states demand reverence and special honors ; for of states free created, the number is but small, and the names of the founders of such shine but here and there in solitary brilliancy, too few and too scattered to form constellations in the heavens of history. Since the formation of the American Union, the new states, from time to time added, have, for the most part, been but ordinary accessions to the family of states, without special throe of birth. These, born to an inheritance of freedom, received through infancy and adolescence a mother's nourishment and care, and emerged into free self-government through the regular process of growth,—the infant become of age. Not so Vermont, which was rather free created than thus free born ; or, I may say, developed into organized life and form from the germinal principle of individual freedom and liberty of free choice. No mother's care cradled or nurtured it, but, rocked by storm and tempest and nurtured of the elements, this child of the forest and the mountains won for itself place, and took it, as a free state, not only "independent of all" but in defiance of all "save

David Roberts

the mercies of God." In this regard, its case is quite exceptional among the American states;—made so through the great sagacity and indomitable will of a race of heroes, as wise as they were brave. Thus created a free state, and having so lived and flourished for a hundred years, it is well that her children of to-day mark the event and celebrate it.

It is well, too, that we meet here for our festival;—here in Bennington, the namesake of the royal governor of New Hampshire who granted this town its charter, the first of the one hundred and thirty of the New Hampshire Grants. Here was the earliest considerable settlement of the then wilderness. Here, more than elsewhere, occurred the stirring events of our colonial life pregnant of the future state. Here was the state's cradle, and her early hearthstone. Here gathered the heroes of that day, the demi-gods of this, in council of safety, and of war, for defence against the common enemy of the infant nation, and against the special enemies of the hardy settlers of "the Grants,"—those land jobbers and free-booters along the Hudson, toward whom the catamount from landlord Fay's tavern sign grinned angry defiance. Here, early in May, 1775, mustered that patriot band whose ears had but just caught the echo of that first shot fired at Lexington, and from here they went forth under the leadership of Ethan Allen, "in the name of the Great Jehovah," to the capture of Fort Ticonderoga; and from here marched Stark, with his braves and the Green Mountain Boys, just across the border, where they made the 16th of August immortal; and to this place they returned, bringing their foes captive. With such reminiscences of these early days and associations of place, I am to speak to you, but cursorily and briefly, of what they suggest,—of the New Hampshire Grants, and of Vermont, and how this came to be a state,—and somewhat of its characteristics a hundred years ago, and since, and now.

This land of ours, which we now call Vermont, had before 1760 become extensively known to the men of New England by exploration, the visits of hunters, and the numerous military expeditions, which, starting from the heart of New England, had, for successive years during the French and English war, traversed it. The cession

of Canada to Great Britain and the conclusion of peace left these lands open for settlement, undisturbed by further terrors of French and Indian inroads. The inducements to immigration and settlement here, we of this age should reckon not inviting. There were no prairies spread out in readiness for the plough; no open pastures ready prepared for sheep and oxen; no tropic climate and fruits inviting to rest from labor and to easy fruition; nor yet fresh discovered gold fields to set on fire the lust of men and draw them, as by a sucking whirlwind, from the four corners of the earth, in a mad rush to fortune—or a grave; but, on the contrary, valley and mountain sides covered with forests which kept out the sunlight, and concealed below their interlacing roots the possible meadow, pasture and cornfield, but possible only to the sweat of labor and the pain of toil; short summers, with frosts both late and early; long winters bound in ice and buried in snow. But to men like our grandsires, trained to labor and hardship, the sons of generations of men to whose axes the sight of tree had been a constant temptation, there was nothing in climate or savage features of the land to deter from following the emigrating instinct of the race; and so long as they could, in the mind's eye, see among the dissolving forests the comfortable homestead, the waving grainfields, the garden and the orchard, the school house, the meeting house, the mill and the village, creations of their industry, they were rather incited than repelled by the difficulties which nature had interposed in the way to such fruition. With the thought of bettering their condition, in a mere prosaic sense, the love of adventure, the love of the new and untried to find what may be in it, love of the free life of the woods and of a new society, doubtless, added romance to the movement. Yet it was no Texas or California that allured them.

Another reason for this early emigration, particularly from Massachusetts and Connecticut, and which prevailed to a considerable extent, partook of a religious character, and was akin to that which impelled their ancestors, the Puritans and the Pilgrims, to leave their homes in England for the sake of founding a church of their liking and freedom of worship in the New England wilderness; for it is written of these early immigrants by one of their number, that

"great numbers of the early settlers on the New Hampshire Grants were of the sect of New Lights, or Separates, who fled from persecution in the New England states, and found an asylum here, where they enjoyed their religious liberty." This persecution spoken of came naturally of the ideas then prevalent, that one of the functions of government was to aid the church in enforcing upon the whole community conformity of doctrines and worship "to the word of God,"—that is, practically, conformity to the prevailing religious belief, and those standards of belief, or profession, called orthodox, to be found in certain accredited "platforms." Upon the New Lights in doctrine, and the Separates from the standing order, it bore hard to be compelled by law to pay towards the building of meeting houses which they would not attend, and to contribute to the support of ministers to whom they would not listen, and this, while sustaining, unaided, their own systems of worship and teaching; and then, if their own ministers chanced to be caught preaching outside the limits of their own parish, without orderly invitation, to see them treated as poachers or tramps, with fines and the stocks. The religious liberty which they enjoyed in this their asylum they founded and established. They stamped upon their earliest church records their repudiation of the doctrine of state interference with matters of religious doctrine and worship, and made their plan of organization as a church a charter of religious liberty. Thus in organizing "the church of Christ in Bennington," December 3, 1762, the first church orginization of the New Hampshire Grants, it was agreed and voted to except, from their adoption of the Cambridge platform, that part "in respect of using the civil law to support the gospel," and also that part "in respect of the civil magistrate's coercive power."

Whatever else may be said of the religious teachings, customs and observances of the New England of that day, it can not be denied that they trained up a people mighty in the scriptures, schooled to great acuteness of intellectual perception by study of the metaphysics of theology, practice of its dialectics, and clash of discussion of the mysteries of religion and the entanglements of creed; and that the study of the questions of church government educated

them to knowledge of the principles of all just government, and their application to the affairs of the state. Bigots shall we call them? They were indeed religious according to the law and logic of religion, rather than in its emotions and enthusiasms. I would rather say of them that they were God-fearing men, and so in fear of no one else; orderly, self-restrained, though self-reliant in thought and will, staunch, stable;—men stiff in opposition, stout in resistance, determined in defence of their rights against aggression.

Though these first immigrants were mostly farmers, not greatly conversant with books, save the one book, yet coming from the then most enlightened part of America, the heart of New England, the home of the school-house and the meeting-house, and of those little town democracies, training schools in the science of popular self-government, they were by no means rude, and had that practical education in the common affairs of civil life which books cannot give. The minister, if he did not come in their company, soon followed, together with the lawyer, the physician, graduates of college and men of culture, so that, one hundred years ago, and from the earliest controversy about title and jurisdiction of the New Hampshire Grants down to the final admission of the state of Vermont to the Union of the United States, March 4, 1791, it may be fairly doubted, whether these people were not as intelligent as any community of equal number then in New England. This may be safely said, that none were better suited to the turbulent times; none who ever conducted more wisely, astutely and bravely than they managed the affairs of peace and of war, and of that half war, half lawsuit, which so long raged between the settlers and the land jobbers of New York, with its complications of boundary, jurisdiction and title, and collision of conflicting claims of New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts;—the men of Concord and Lexington not readier than they, to spring up in resistance to the aggressions of Great Britain upon the liberties of the colonies; nor any more patriotic, self-sacrificing, united and steadfast in defense of the common cause;—none shrewder and wiser in the diplomacy of war than the leaders of these people, who, when the infant state, unsupported by congress and deserted by the neighboring states,

was left alone to make such defense as she could against a powerful invasion by the common enemy gathering upon her northern border, repelled the invasion and secured victory without conflict, disarming the foe by the charm of words, and, by the finesse of war, securing to the common cause the results of a successful campaign ; —and none who ever displayed a keener sagacity and skill of politic administration and management than they who made "the Grants" a state;—who maintained its independence as a separate sovereignty for fourteen years, and then put it in place as one of the United States of America.

Upon plain grounds of common justice, the rebellion of the New Hampshire Grants, so far as it was a rebellion, and the forming of an independent state, stand justified. The rebellion was against the injustice of robbery, and the state was a necessity as an instrument of resistance. The lands embraced within the territorial limits of this present state of Vermont had been understood to be within the limits and jurisdiction of the province of New Hampshire. Upon this understanding, the royal governor of that colony, Benning Wentworth, had granted by charter in the king's name about one hundred and thirty townships of these lands, or nearly three millions of acres, in shares, to some eight thousand persons, when on the 20th day of July, 1764, without notice to the settlers and plainly against their wishes, the colonial government of New York succeeded in obtaining from the king in council an order declaring the west bank of the Connecticut River to be the boundary line between the two provinces of New Hampshire and New York,—thus placing the settlers upon those Grants and their lands under the jurisdiction of New York. Since the title to these lands was originally in the king and the king had granted them, and the purchase price may be said to have gone into the king's treasury, the question of rightful colonial jurisdiction hardly seems to touch the question of legal right to the lands ; and, certainly, since the lands had been purchased and paid for in good faith, it was a plain violation of equity on the part of the colonial government of New York, to treat those grants as void and the settlers as trespassers, and to regrant the lands to strangers, and thus turn out

from their new made homes a whole people to beggary and vagabondage. Nor does any effect of the order establishing the boundary, such as to impair by retroaction the royal grants already made, seem to have been intended by the home government. But the New York government gave the order this interpretation, treating it as the sanction of their previous claim of jurisdiction and right; and so, successive royal governors of that colony set to work granting these lands in large tracts, upon careful selection and survey of the best, to their retainers and favorites, regardless wholly of the rights of the settlers under the New Hampshire charters. This injustice had its incentive in the greed of those governors to acquire fortunes for themselves by the extravagant fees demanded and paid for such grants, or by themselves and their favorites becoming partners with other speculators and jobbers in the lands granted. The injustice of thus disregarding the claims of the settlers was so manifest and gross as to receive the rebuke of the home government and repeated prohibitions; but the loyalty of these tory governors gave way at the point where the royal order touched their own emoluments, and the bad work went on as before; and so the honest settler became accustomed to see surveying parties of Yorkers crossing his out-fields and circling his homestead in their delineations of manors and baronies, and to receive their salutations of notice to quit. Strange sheriffs appeared for service of process of ejectment, calling him to Albany to answer to the plaint of some speculator, disguised under the name of John Doe, who pretended to have bought from under him the lands he had bought, paid for, cleared and tilled, and the house which sheltered his wife and babes. If he made appearance in answer to such summons, he found the court in suspicious accord with the rapacious governors and speculators, in treating his grant, under the royal seal of New Hampshire, as a nullity. Such decision of one case was a precedent for all others, numbering thousands, and so the alternative was presented to every grantee and settler under a New Hampshire charter, to give up his lands and home, or buy his peace on impossible terms of an unsympathizing stranger who had schemed to despoil him, or yet forcibly to resist such monstrous

injustice. We are wont to applaud the forcible resistance made to the stamp act, and the destruction of the tea in Boston harbor, as patriotic exhibitions of rightful resistance to authority arbitrarily unjust. What shall we say, then, of the resistance of these settlers of "the Grants" to that scheme of plunder which would take from a people not merely a petty tax, but their all, the fruits of a life of toil and hardship, and make of them a community of paupers, to become the vassals of foreign landlords, or to beg their way back to their old homes. Resistance to injustice so gross, though sought to be covered by the hypocrisy of legal forms, and none the less galling on this account, was the instinct of common manliness, hardly requiring for its impulse that exaltation of soul and character which we call heroism. And so it happened that when sheriff Ten Eyck, on the eighteenth day of July, 1771, with his posse of some three hundred armed men, including many of the gentry of Albany, proceeded in martial array to Bennington to take possession by process in ejectment of the farm of James Breakenridge, he met there on the borders of the Walloomsac a gathering of the settlers of "the Grants" prepared for resistance. Bennington in town meeting had voted to take this farm under thier protection—and it was protected. The sheriff had met a power greater than the power of the county, who solved for him the prophetic riddle of Ethan Allen, that "the gods of the valleys are not the gods of the hills,"—and "if they would come to Bennington the meaning should be made clear." And so the power of the county evaporated, and resistance to like attempts in the future was made the easier, and their success impossible. It has been well and truly said by that venerable gentleman, a native of Bennington, whose presence graces this occasion, and who in his long and useful life of public service has done his age no better service than by his publication of the "Early History of Vermont," that "here in fact, on the farm of James Breakenridge, was born the future state of Vermont, which struggling through the perils of infancy, had by the commencement of the general revolution acquired the activity and strength of adventurous youth; had by its close reached the full stature of manhood, and which not long afterwards became the

acknowledged equal of its associate American republics,"—offspring, it may be added, of what the Tory governors of New York were wont to call "the Bennington mob."

This controversy about the lands of the settlers, kept up in one way and another for many years, naturally led to a denial of the civil jurisdiction of New York for any purpose. Except for this policy of spoliation, the jurisdiction of New York would have been quietly submitted to, notwithstanding the difference of blood and temper, training and customs of the two peoples, and Vermont would have had no name in history, nor existence as a State.

This difference was considerably marked. The settlers of the Grants were New Englanders of the then New England type, cherishing the democratic ideas, and imbued with the spirit of resistance to aggressions upon the liberties of individual or people, which then peculiarly prevailed in New England, and to which that people had been peculiarly schooled and trained for generations by the events connected with the early immigrations, and the institutions of church and civil government established by them, of their free choice, in the wilderness. What was written of these settlers by an accomplished loyal lady of the times, though said reproachfully, we accept as true, forgiving the reproach:—They were "fierce republicans, refusing to become tenants to any one and insisting on owning the lands they should occupy; whose whole conversation was tainted with politics—Cromwellian politics; who talked about slaves to arbitrary power; and whose indifference to the mother country, and illiberal opinions and manners were extremely offensive to all loyal subjects of the king." Few tories among them at any time, and those few, either converted to better ways by the rough discipline of the "twigs of the wilderness," or else finding more congenial homes in Canada. It was not so along the Hudson, nor was this the spirit of the gentry of the New York colony. This difference is conspicuously indicated in the reply of Governor Tryon to the rebuke of the Colonial Secretary for the manner in which the New York grants of Vermont lands had been made. "I conceive it," he says, "good policy to lodge large tracts of land in the hands of gentlemen of weight and consideration.

They will naturally farm out their lands to tenants; a method which will ever create subordination, and counterpoise in some measure the general leveling spirit that so much prevails in some of his Majesty's governments;"—an aristocratic policy, hateful to the democratic and independent spirit of the settlers, who would be vassals to no patroon or land baron, but would own the lands they tilled.

And so was kept up this controversy as to titles and jurisdiction, until it finally closed in 1791 by a compromise, by which Vermont, to secure admission to the Union, paid the sum of thirty thousand dollars, which was divided among the New York claimants by way of compensation for their losses.

In the war of the Revolution, there was no people more patriotic, none more united in sentiment of hostility to the aggressions of Great Britain and determination to defend the common liberties of the colonies, and to achieve separation and independence, than the people of the New Hampshire Grants; none who, according to their ability, did braver and more effective service in actual war, than they. Scattered along the war path from Canada to New York, they were ever reliable as minute men to beat back or baffle invasion from that quarter. Ticonderoga, the Canadian border, Bennington and Saratoga tell the story of their heroism. They were the men of whom Burgoyne, in mortification at his disaster at Bennington, and consequent perplexity of his affairs, wrote to the British minister in London: "The New Hampshire Grants, in particular, a country unpeopled in the last war, now abounds in the most active and rebellious race of the continent, and hangs like a gathering storm on my left."

Twenty days after the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia, there assembled at the Inn of Cephas Kent in Dorset, delegates from thirty-one towns of "the Grants," who entered into solemn covenant between themselves by formal signatures, recommending that such declaration be subscribed "by all the friends of America in the district," wherein they declare: "We do voluntarily and solemnly engage under all the ties held sacred amongst mankind, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, to defend by arms

the United American States against the hostile attempts of the British fleets and armies, until the present unhappy controversy between the two countries shall be settled ;" and at a later convention, held by adjournment at the same place in September, it was unanimously resolved "to take suitable measures, as soon as may be, to declare the New Hampshire Grants a separate district." This convention was adjourned to meet at Westminster, October 30, 1776, and was again adjourned to meet at the same place, January 15, 1777, and then and there it was unanimously proclaimed and publicly declared, "that the district of territory comprehending and usually known by the name and description of the New Hampshire Grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be considered, as a free and independent jurisdiction or state, by the name of New Connecticut."

And later, at Windsor, on the second day of July, 1777, the representatives of the freemen of said district assembled in convention and framed a constitution for the *State of Vermont.* This constitution opens with a preamble reciting in forcible language the reasons for the formation of "a free and independent state." These recited reasons were, the right of the people by common consent to change their government whenever it fails to secure the ends of government, viz. : the security and protection of the community, as such, and the natural rights of the individuals who compose it ; the oppressions of the British Government towards the colonies, "more fully set forth in the declaration of Congress ;" and the worse oppressions of New York towards the settlers of the New Hampshire Grants. This preamble was followed by "a declaration of the Rights of the Inhabitants of the State of Vermont," and a plan or frame of government.

It was while the draft of this constitution was under consideration, that the alarming news reached the convention of the evacuation by our troops of Ticonderoga, and their disastrous retreat through Hubbardton, thus leaving all our western border open to the ravages of Burgoyne with his Hessians and savages. It is reported, that the first impulse of the convention was to separate and look to the protection of their families at home, when "a severe

thunderstorm came on and gave them time to reflect;" and so they stayed till their work was finished. The thunderstorm was a blessed providence; a voice from the skies proclaiming to the convention a duty higher even than the personal protection of family and home. And so Vermont received her christening and became a state, though, for a time after, under the anomalous administration of a Council of Safety, and, until March 4, 1791, fourteen years, existed as an independent sovereignty, with all the attributes and functions of sovereignty, when she was admitted as an equal member of the Federal Union. In the meantime the American Revolution had been closed in a declared peace. The confederation of the United States had been formed and dissolved, and the United States Constitution had made of the United States a government. In this construction of confederation and constitution Vermont had not been allowed to take part, but during all these fourteen years she had stood apart among her mountains in stern independency, defending herself against states contending for her lands and life, disowned by Congress, and having for years on her borders the common enemy to fight with the weapons and the finesse of war. In all this she did her work bravely and well; and we do well to-day by commemorating these labors of the fathers a hundred years ago.

This constitution of 1777 was more than a declaration of independence and frame of government. It was a charter of human liberty also. Thus the "Declaration of the Rights of the Inhabitants of the State of Vermont," starts off with the broader declaration, "that all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent and inalienable rights; amongst which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty; acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety." "*Therefore*,"—it is to this the logic leads—"no male person, born in this country or brought from over the sea, ought to be holden by the law to serve any person as a servant, slave or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female, in like manner, after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent, after they arrive to such an age."

This provision of the constitution received judicial interpretation—clear enough without it—by the Supreme Court in 1802, that no inhabitant of this state can hold a slave, and that by becoming an inhabitant his slave brought from another state becomes free. (*Windsor* v. *Jacob*, 2 Tyler's Reports, 192.) The bill of sale in such case to be effective must, according to the traditional ruling of Judge Theophilus Harrington, be under the hand and seal of the Almighty. We give our fathers credit, that they did not distort the logic of their broad declaration of human rights, or attempt to accommodate an inflexible truth to the passion of power, or the lust of gain ; that they were ready to award to all men what they claimed for themselves, and stamped the soil of Vermont with the seal of freedom for all, and forever.

Thus reviewing cursorily the early history of this state, we may safely say, that none has a history more romantic in its incidents, or more illustrious for the heroism and sagacity of its chief men ; nor more marked for the sturdy independence and honesty of its people, for their energy, persistence, will indomitable to defend their rights, and readiness to accord like rights to others. If we of to-day have become spindling and weak, it is not the fault of the fathers. True, we have not had their personal experience and training in the hardships of pioneer life, to teach that practical sagacity which comes of necessity ; nor yet that schooling of a whole people in civil rights and law and statesmanship, which their long controversy with New York, New Hampshire, Great Britain and Congress gave them, during the years of that great awakening of thought which preceded, accompanied and followed the American revolution, and made of plain men shrewd thinkers and wise judges. But they have left us their thoughts, their spirit, their institutions, —town organizations, those little democracies where all the inhabitants, assembled in common meeting, discuss and decide all matters of local government, distribute the offices of administration and jury service, by which, and the official service imposed upon those esteemed the fittest, the people are put to school in the principles of government and kept in training for the duties of civil life, and made as one with the law which they make and administer.

They have left us, too, the school house and the meeting house, and foundations for religious teaching, for the Grammar School and the University, as well as cleared fields, roads, bridges and mills,—and we have entered into their labors.

It is a question which presses upon us, whether the state in its subsequent development has proved itself worthy its origin, and whether we of to-day deserve such ancestry; how far the spirit and the times of a hundred years ago have impressed themselves upon the century, and made its history what it has been, and the people what they are. In the way of partial answer to such questionings, it may be truthfully said, that the age has not passed beyond the impulse which first set in motion the state and its institutions; that the temper and spirit of the fathers are yet traceable in the moral lineaments of their posterity; that the principles upon which they founded the state lie under it to-day, undisturbed in place upon the bed-rock of truth, untouched by decay.

Thus, upon all questions of human liberty, especially in the fierce conflicts which have since been waged between the absolute right and the expedient wrong, between the doctrine of human equality and the wild fantasy of property in man, Vermont has ever been true to her early declaration, and fixed as her mountains;—exhibiting even an aggressive zeal for liberty and holy anger against slavery, contemptuous of all excuse or apology for such invasion of human rights. Thus it happened that the teachings of the early abolitionists seemed to our people no new doctrine, but the awakened echo of the voices of the fathers who had passed into silence, and their appeals fell upon willing ears and sank into sympathizing hearts. It was this kinship to the spirit of the fathers, which impelled our people to the verge of the compromises of the national constitution, or beyond it, in their legislation upon the subject of fugitive slaves; and made hostility to slavery the dominant question of politics, making and unmaking parties, and moulding the policy, or dictating the utterances of all parties. This spirit mingled largely with the spirit of nationality which inspired our people to the heroic devotion displayed in the late civil war, and made it, in

their esteem, a war twice holy, since in its issue was bound up as well the liberty of the slave, as the nation's life.

So if we consider the part taken by Vermonters in the wars which have arisen since the Revolution, it may be claimed of them that they have not disgraced the memories of the men who took Ticonderoga and conquered at Bennington. Thus Lake Champlain and Plattsburgh cheered the rush of the Vermont farmers, to repel the British invasion of 1814. So in 1861, the gun fired on Sumter was heard in every hamlet in Vermont. The spirits of the Green Mountain Boys of "the Grants," slumbering in the caves of their mountains, seemed to arouse to a quickened life, and Allen, Warner and their compeers once more to walk the earth. Every heart was stirred with a divine anger, and from every valley, hillside and mountain top echoed back the responsive cry, "since you will have it so, so be it—and God defend the right." And so Vermont sent forth to the fray some thirty-four thousand of her sons, with her gift of blessing and armor of the spirit of the fathers, and they so fought as to make the name of Vermont and the Vermont Brigade a historic glory, and so died, to the number of five thousand in the shock of battle, as only heroes know how to die. And so the nation was saved by the sacrificial blood of her sons,—the issues of the fratricidal strife happily solving, as we trust, the riddle of Samson, "Out of the eater came forth meat and out of the strong came forth sweetness;" the riddle of all time—good out of evil,—the wrath of man praising God. Thus far, in spirit of freedom and self-sacrifice, in patriotic devotion and heroic courage, I note no degeneracy. We are to bear in mind, that it is the times and their necessities that search out the before undiscovered man for the times, that the opportunity creates the man for the opportunity; and the great occasion makes the man great for the occasion, who, without such stress, would have seemed but common clay, and have died without giving sign of the greatness that was potential in him. So it is, that in the dull times of peace and the humdrum quiet of easy life, the shades of the great men of a heroic past loom high, and are enlarged to our vision by the misty distance that lies between. This is well, since it keeps alive rever-

ence and aspiration, and kindles a divine emulation to be like them. But as there were brave men before Agamemnon, so, as I think, Vermont has had heroes since Ethan Allen and Seth Warner; wise governors since Thomas Chittenden; accomplished diplomatists since Ira Allen; able statesmen, legislators and jurists since Nathaniel Chipman, if not as great as he.

Those improved means of intercourse among men and readier intercommunication of thought and knowledge, the result of novel inventions and new applications of science which have marked the present century and affected the civilization of the world, have not passed Vermont by, and her people have thereby become less provincial, more cosmopolitan, less a peculiar people than our fathers were. And yet, being largely an agricultural people, with no very large towns or cities, with few millionaires and few very poor, and little chance to become rich by speculations, we have not been tempted to stray very far from our fathers' ways of industry, economy, simplicity of living and providence for the future. And, since we are gathered here about the old hearth-stone, we may be allowed, in the freedom and confidence of the family circle, to felicitate ourselves as Vermonters, not only for what our fathers were, for their heroic lives and historic deeds and the institutions they created and transmitted to us, but that their posterity have so faithfully guarded, preserved and wisely improved them, and have so well kept alive the spirit of those institutions and the temper of that heroic age;—that education is free, and that we have freedom in religion, both moving in wider and deeper channels than aforetime of culture and christian charity;—that a greater softness of manners has not made us effeminate;—that we are in good degree a temperate, sober, self-restrained people, standing by good order and obedience to law, conservative and yet progressing, having a steadfastness that may be counted on, and a will of our own; not having parted with practical wisdom and common sense, nor yet far departed from the religion of paying our debts.

From this little hive and nursery of men, how many have gone forth to the broader and more inviting fields of the expanding West, to the great marts of commerce, and wherever the spirit of adventure

has impelled, or of gain or ambition lured, carrying with them the temper and training of their birthplace, and planting in other fields the seed germs they gathered in boyhood upon these mountain sides. And as we have seen the emblematic pine tree of our state come of such planting, towering ofttimes above the indigenous trees of the land, with branches wide spreading and royal crown of leaves, singing to the winds the music of its ancestral home, how proudly have we cheered such vision, crying, Grace, grace unto it. This seed of Vermont sowing, wherever cast, has bourgeoned into harvests to the enrichment of many states, and credit to seed and sower;—and we rejoice to-day to welcome the return of so many of the sons of Vermont, bringing to our festival golden sheaves of their culture and harvest.

One hundred years hence, when Vermont shall celebrate the second centennial year of her life as a state, when we who to-day commemorate the virtues of our historic fathers shall have long passed into silence, and shall then, perchance, by search of genealogical records be discovered as the fathers of that age,—alas, how few of us will have attained other historic immortality,—when search among the musty papers of the then Vermont Historical Society, to find record of the doings of this first centennial year, shall withdraw, for a little, from oblivion these poor words which now stir the air, may they, who shall then gather to look upon the monuments which we now rear as memorials of a heroic age, as they look back over the field of Vermont history for two hundred years, and compare that past with the then present, find a state and people softened by culture, yet true to the spirit of the primeval state and of those who founded it,—a people free, independent, intelligent, industrious, sober, honest, conservative of the good, aggressive towards the wrong, virtuous, religious,—a happy people whose God is the Lord.

ASTOR LIBRARY

Julia C. R. Dorr

MRS. DORR'S POEM.

Professor J. W. Churchill of Andover, then read the poem by Mrs. Julia C. R. Dorr of Rutland, entitled, "VERMONT," as follows:

VERMONT.

I.

O WOMAN-FORM, majestic, strong and fair,
Sitting enthroned where in upper air
Thy mountain-peaks in solemn grandeur rise,
Piercing the splendor of the summer skies,—
Vermont! Our mighty mother, crowned to-day
In all the glory of thy hundred years,
If thou dost bid me sing, how can I but obey?
What though the lips may tremble, and the verse
That fain would grandly thy grand deeds rehearse
May trip and falter, and the stammering tongue
Leave all unrhymed the rhymes that should be sung?
I can but do thy bidding, as is meet,
Bowing in humble homage at thy feet—
Thy royal feet—and if my words are weak,
O crowned One, 'twas thou didst bid me speak!

II.

Yet what is there to say,
Even on this proud day,
This day of days, that hath not oft been said?
What song is there to sing
That hath not oft been sung?
What laurel can we bring,
That Ages have not hung
A thousand times above their glorious dead?
What crown to crown the living
Is left us for our giving,
That is not shaped to other brows
That wore it long ago?
Our very vows but echo vows
Breathed centuries ago!

Earth has no choral strain,
No sweet or sad refrain,
No lofty pæan swelling loud and clear,
That Virgil did not know,
Or Dante, wandering slow
In mystic trances, did not pause to hear!
When gods from high Olympus came
To touch old Homer's lips with flame,
The morning stars together sung
To teach their raptures to his tongue.
For him the lonely ocean moaned;
For him the mighty winds intoned
Their deep-voiced chantings, and for him
Sweet flower-bells pealed in forests dim.
From earth and sea and sky he caught
The spell of their divinest thought,
While yet it blossomed fresh and new
As Eden's rosebuds wet with dew!
Oh! to have lived when earth was young,
With all its melodies unsung!
The dome of Heaven bent nearer then
When gods and angels talked with men,—
When Song itself was newly born,
The Incarnation of the Morn!
But now, alas! all thought is old,
All life is but a story told,
And poet-tongues are manifold;
And he is bold who tries to wake
Even for God, or Country's sake,
In voice, or pen, or lute, or lyre,
Sparks of the old Promethean fire!

III.

And yet,—O Earth, thank God!—the soul of song
Is as immortal as the eternal stars!
O, trembling heart! take courage and be strong.
Hark! to a voice from yonder crystal bars:—

"Did the roses blow last June?
Do the stars still rise and set?
And over the crests of the mountains
Are the light clouds floating yet?

Do the rivers run to the sea
With a deep, resistless flow?
Do the little birds sing north and south
As the seasons come and go?

"Are the hills as fair as of old?
Are the skies as blue and far?
Have you lost the pomp of the sunset,
Or the light of the evening star?
Has the glory gone from the morning?
Do the wild winds wail no more?
Is there now no thunder of billows
Beating the storm-lashed shore?

"Is Love a forgotten story?
Is Passion a jester's theme?
Has Valor thrown down its armor?
Is Honor an idle dream?
Is there no pure trust in woman?
No conquering faith in God?
Are there no feet strong to follow
In the paths the martyrs trod?

"Did you find no hero graves
When your violets bloomed last May—
Prouder than those of Marathon,
Or 'old Platea's day'?
When your red and white and blue
On the free winds fluttered out,
Were there no strong hearts and voices
To receive it with a shout?

Oh! let the Earth grow old!
And the burning stars grow cold!
And, if you will, declare man's story told!
Yet, pure as faith is pure,
And sure as death is sure,
As long as love shall live, shall song endure!"

IV.

When one by one the stately, silent Years
Glide like pale ghosts beyond our yearning sight
Vainly we stretch our arms to stay their flight,
So soon, so swift, they pass to endless night!
We hardly learn to name them,

To praise them, or to blame them,
To know their shadowy faces,
Ere we see their empty places!
Only once the glad Spring greets them;
Only once fair Summer meets them;
Only once the Autumn glory
Tells for them its mystic story;
Only once the Winter hoary
Weaves for them its robes of light!
Years leave their work half-done; like men, alas!
With sheaves ungathered to their graves they pass,
And are forgotten. What they strive to do
Lives for a while in memory of a few;
Then over all Oblivion's waters flow—
The Years are buried in the Long Ago!
But when a Century dies, what room is there for tears?
Rather in solemn exaltation let us come,
With roll of drum,
(Not muffled as in woe,)
With blare of bugles, and the liquid flow
Of silver clarions, and the long appeal
Of the clear trumpets ringing peal on peal,
With clash of bells, and hosts in proud array
To pay meet homage to its burial day!
For its proud work is done. Its name is writ
Where all the ages that come after it
Shall read the eternal letters blazoned high
On the blue dome of the impartial sky.
What ruthless fate can darken its renown,
Or dim the lustre of its starry crown?
On mountain-peaks of Time each Century stands alone;
And each, for glory or for shame, hath reaped what it hath sown.

V.

But this—the one that gave thee birth
A hundred years ago, O beauteous mother!
This mighty century had a mightier brother,
Who from the watching earth
Passed but last year! Twin-born indeed were they,—
For what are twelve months to the womb of time
Pregnant with ages? —Hand in hand they climbed
With clear, young eyes uplifted to the stars,

With great, strong souls that never stopped for bars,
Through storm and darkness up to glorious day!
Each knew the other's need; each in his breast
The subtle tie of closest kin confessed;
Counted the other's honor as his own;
Nor feared to sit upon a separate throne;
Nor loved each other less when—wondrous fate!—
One gave a Nation life, and one a State!

VI.

Oh! rude the cradle in which each was rocked,
The infant Nation, and the infant State!
Rough nurses were the Centuries, that mocked
At mother-kisses, and for mother-arms
Gave their young nurslings sudden harsh alarms,
Quick blows and stern rebuffs. They bade them wait,
Often in cold and hunger, while the feast
Was spread for others, and, though last not least,
Gave them sharp swords for playthings, and the din
Of actual battle for the mimic strife
That childhood glories in!
Yet not the less they loved them. Spartans they,
Who could not rear a weak, effeminate brood.
Better the forest's awful solitude,
Better the desert spaces, where the day
Wanders from dawn to dusk and finds no life!

VII.

But over all the tireless years swept on,
Till side by side the Centuries grew old,
And the young Nation, great and strong and bold,
Forgot its early struggles, in triumphs later won!
It stretched its arms from East to West;
It gathered to its mighty breast
From every clime, from every soil,
The hunted sons of want and toil;
It gave to each a dwelling-place;
It blent them in one common race;
And over all, from sea to sea,
Wide flew the banner of the free!
It did not fear the wrath of kings,

Nor the dread grip of deadlier things—
Gaunt Famine with its ghastly horde,
Dishonor sheathing its foul sword,
Nor faithless friend, nor treacherous blow
Struck in the dark by stealthy foe;
For over all its wide domain,
From shore to shore, from main to main,
From vale to mountain-top, it saw
The reign of plenty, peace, and law!

VIII.

Thus fared the Nation, prosperous, great, and free,
Prophet and herald of the good to be;
And on its humbler way, in calm content,
The lesser State, the while, serenely went.
Safe in her mountain fastnesses she dwelt,
Her life's first cares forgot, its woes unfelt,
And thought her bitterest tears had all been shed,
For peace was in her borders, and God reigned overhead.

IX.

But suddenly over the hills there came
A cry that rent her with grief and shame—
A cry from the Nation in sore distress,
Stricken down in the pride of its mightiness!
With passionate ardor up she sprang,
And her voice like the peal of a trumpet rang,—
"What ho! what ho! brave sons of mine,
Strong with the strength of the mountain pine!
To the front of the battle, away! away!
The Nation is bleeding in deadly fray,
The Nation, it may be, is dying to-day!
On, then, to the rescue! away! away!"

X.

Ah! how they answered let the ages tell,
For they shall guard the sacred story well!
Green grows the grass, to-day, on many a battle field;
War's dread alarms are o'er; its scars are healed;
Its bitter agony has found surcease;
A re-united land clasps hands in peace.
But, oh! ye blessed dead, whose graves are strown

From where our forests make perpetual moan,
To those far shores where smiling Southern seas
Give back soft murmurs to the fragrant breeze,—
Oh! ye who drained for us the bitter cup,
Think ye we can forget what ye have offered up?
The years will come and go, and other centuries die,
And generation after generation lie
Down in the dust; but long as stars shall shine,
Long as Vermont's green hills shall bear the pine,
As long as Killington shall proudly lift
Its lofty peak above the storm-cloud's rift,
Or Mansfield hail the blue, o'erarching skies,
Or fair Mount Anthony in grandeur rise,
So long shall live the deeds that ye have done,
So deathless be the glory ye have won!

XI.

Not with exultant joy
And pride without alloy,
Did the twin Centuries rejoice when all was o'er.
What though the Nation rose
Triumphant o'er its foes?
What though the State had gained
The meed of faith unstained?
Their mighty hearts remembered the dead that came no more
Remembered all the losses,
The weary, weary crosses,
Remembered earth was poorer for the blood that had been shed
And knew that it was sadder for the story it had read!
So clasping hands with somewhat saddened mien,
And eyes uplifted to the Great Unseen
That rules alike o'er Centuries and men,
Onward they walked serenely towards—the End!

XII.

One reached it last year. Ye remember well
The wondrous tale there is no need to tell—
How the whole world bowed down beside its bier
How all the Nations came, from far or near,
Heaping their treasures on its mighty pall—
Never had kingliest king such funeral!

Old Asia rose, and girding her in haste,
Swept in her jewelled robes across the waste,
And called to Egypt lying prone and hid
Where waits the Sphinx beside the pyramid;
Fair Europe came with overflowing hands,
Bearing the riches of her many lands;
Dark Afric, laden with her virgin gold,
Yet laden deeper with her woes untold;
Japan and China in grotesque array,
And all the enchanted islands of Cathay!

XIII.

To-day the other dies.
It walked in humbler guise,
Nor stood where all men's eyes
Were fixed upon it.
Earth may not pause to lay
A wreath upon its bier,
Nor the world heed to-day
Our dead that lieth here!
Yet well they loved each other—
It and its greater brother.
To loftiest stature grown,
Each earned its own renown;
Each sought of Time a crown,
And each has won it!

XIV.

But what to us are Centuries dead,
And rolling Years forever fled,
Compared with thee, O grand and fair
Vermont—our Goddess-mother?
Strong with the strength of thy verdant hills,
Fresh with the freshness of mountain-rills,
Pure as the breath of the fragrant pine,
Glad with the gladness of youth divine,
Serenely thou sittest throned to-day
Where the free winds that round thee play
Rejoice in thy waves of sun-bright hair,
O thou, our glorious mother!

Rejoice in thy beautiful strength and say
Earth holds not such another!
Thou art not old with thy hundred years,
Nor worn with toil, or care, or tears;
But all the glow of the summer-time
Is thine to-day in thy glorious prime!
Thy brow is fair as the winter-snows,
With a stately calm in its still repose;
While the breath of the rose the wild bee sips
Half-mad with joy, cannot eclipse
The marvellous sweetness of thy lips;
And the deepest blue of the laughing skies
Hides in the depths of thy fearless eyes,
Gazing afar over land and sea
Wherever thy wandering children be!
Fold on fold,
Over thy form of grandest mould,
Floweth thy robe of forest green,
Now light, now dark, in its emerald sheen.
Its broidered hem is of wild flowers rare,
With feathery fern-fronds light as air
Fringing its borders. In thy hair
Sprays of the pink arbutus twine,
And the curling rings of the wild grape vine.
Thy girdle is woven of silver streams;
Its clasp with the opaline lustre gleams
Of a lake asleep in the sunset beams;
And, half concealing
And half revealing,
Floats over all a veil of mist
Pale tinted with rose and amethyst!

XV.

Rise up, O noble mother of great sons,
Worthy to rank among earth's mightiest ones,
And daughters fair and beautiful and good,
Yet wise and strong in loftiest womanhood,—
Rise from thy throne, and standing far and high
Outlined against the blue, adoring sky,
Lift up thy voice, and stretch thy loving hands
In benediction o'er these waiting lands!

Take thou our fealty! at thy feet we bow,
Glad to renew each oft-repeated vow!
No costly gifts we bring to thee to-day;
No votive wreaths upon thy shrine we lay;
Take thou our hearts, then!—hearts that fain would be
From this day forth, O goddess, worthier thee!

At the conclusion of the poem, the president of the day introduced ex-Governor Joseph R. Hawley as the representative of Connecticut, who spoke substantially as follows:

GENERAL HAWLEY'S ADDRESS.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I am more afraid than I thought I should be. I found myself among the "and others" for brief remarks to-day, and here I am called on to speak in the presence of the still thrilling and glorious words of the poem and oration. With all his heart he would say a good word about Vermont. He felt proud that Vermont was the child of Connecticut. He said that he did not in any respect feel he was a stranger, and referred to Rev. Mr. Jennings and others present whom he recognized as from Connecticut. He congratulated those present, and joined them in thanking God for a hundred years of Vermont history. He spoke glowingly of the exploit of the eighty-three men in capturing Ticonderoga, fifty prisoners and one hundred and twenty cannon—the first time the British flag struck to the young republic. The speaker read numerous extracts from documents pertaining to the actions of old-time patriots, and the judgment of the English government in regard to them. He thought that Connecticut men must have had a good share in the organization of Vermont government; fifty-five towns in the state are namesakes of Connecticut towns, and he found a similarity between certain parts of the statute books of the two states. Perhaps Vermonters had proposed to save trouble by conveying some of the Connecticut laws. All wished for Vermont another hundred years of true and solid prosperity. Gen. Hawley kept the large audience in the best of spirits, interspersing frequent sallies of wit,

of which the audience showed their appreciation by hearty applause.

ADDRESS OF EX-GOVERNOR HARRIMAN OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

As the representative of New Hampshire, ex-Governor Walter Harriman said :

Mr. President and Fellow Citizens :

I thank you for this cordial greeting. I thank you for the honor of being called to speak for New Hampshire. I stand on ground made sacred by the great conflict of a hundred years ago, a conflict in which New Hampshire, with her foremost chieftain, held the commanding post. I stand on ground dear to every New Hampshire man for the further reason that that state claimed, not only the territory of Bennington, but the whole of Vermont, as her own, previous to the Revolutionary War. This old, historic town, was named in honor of Benning Wentworth, royal governor of New Hampshire, who granted it to proprietors, with a hundred and thirty others, during his reign ; and in this very vicinage Col. Seth Warner and his sturdy men fought gallantly to defend these grants against the adverse claim of New York. But the struggles of the infant colonies for independence came on, and the beautiful state of the Green Mountains was born of the Revolution.

New Hampshire, which I have the honor to represent here to-day, was one of the original thirteen states. Previous to the Revolution, New Hampshire hills had glowed with beacon fires, New Hampshire valleys had echoed the songs of liberty. Can any forget the names of STARK, and Langdon, and Sullivan, and Mc Clary and their associates? Can any forget that when Bunker Hill was baptized in blood, New Hampshire furnished more than a thousand men, and more than two-thirds the whole number engaged in that battle? Can any forget that on the 16th day of August, 1777, *New Hampshire was at Bennington?* Can any forget that when the navy of the Revolution consisted of but seven ships, New Hampshire furnished one? that when her proportionate share of the

burdens of the war was but one-forty-seventh, she assumed one-thirty-eighth? Can any forget that she was the first of the thirteen colonies to establish a constitutional state government independent of the crown?

Daniel Webster never said, "New Hampshire is a good state to emigrate *from*." It's a libel on his fair fame. Webster revered the mountains, the men, the institutions and the history of his native state till the day he died! And no New Hampshire man need have his cheek mantle with shame as he ponders the history of that state. On the contrary, we may exult to recall such illustrious proofs of the ardent patriotism of our ancestors. We may do this, as we review other facts—not simply to appease curiosity or to flatter our pride, but that we may open up sources of perennial inspiration which shall invigorate our own lives and educate the lives of our children.

But, sir, permit me for a moment to take a broader scope. The states are *one* and the Union is *one*. And though there may be clouds in the political horizon, the day is not dark. This is no time to despond. This is no time to argue a blurred and disgraceful future. The outlook from this hour is too glorious. I see before me a nation whose sons and daughters toil nobly for the right; who go forth in long procession to serve humanity. I see our vast territory peopled with a peace-loving, man-serving and God-fearing race. I see the treasures of earth and hill, of stream and mine, made subservient to the common behoof. I see a purer, stronger patriotism, seeking the welfare of the country and the advancement of the world. I see our own nation, as the vanguard of God's hosts, leading the nations of the earth to the hoped-for millennium. I see the sword raised only as the symbol of justice. I see hill sides crowned with vines, and fields clothed with plenty, and valleys filled with busy industry and happy life. I see a generous-hearted, stout-handed and sound-brained people, rejoicing in enlarged prosperity and the sovereignty of virtue and right, and looking back to the festivals of these centennial years throughout the land as the beginning of their new and stronger life.

So have I faith in the future. What was written by Esdras, near the willow-fringed rivers of Babylon, more than twenty-three centuries ago, still holds good. "As for Truth, it endureth and is always strong; It liveth and conquereth forevermore."

REMARKS OF GENERAL BANKS.

In behalf of Massachusetts, ex-Governor Nathaniel P. Banks said, in substance:

He expressed his regrets that the sickness of the chief magistrate of the state of Massachusetts prevented his appearance in behalf of the Bay State. He had heard so much eloquence, and such an admirable historic address, that the remarks he should make would form only a sort of background for the illustration of those other and more interesting literary performances. They had heard the gentleman from Connecticut, who thought Connecticut was such a fine state. He should judge from what he had heard that every Connecticut man that came here must have found an office. New Hampshire is also a fine state, and the people of New Hampshire are a fine people, whether or not it is a good state to emigrate from. He did not think from what he had heard that Vermont would have had very much left for herself, if New Hampshire could have had her way. Massachusetts had in the early history of Vermont taken the part of the Green Mountain Boys in their sorrows and troubles. He was not very much learned in the facts of that portion of history, but he thought that upon the roster of Vermont could be found a goodly number of Massachusetts men. He did not believe that Massachusetts had ever claimed any portion of the Vermont territory. Nevertheless, Massachusetts had a good name. Its people are good; and he was not at all surprised when he arrived at Bennington this morning, to see such good looking men and women. If there were any bad citizens among them, or any who need reclamation, all that is necessary would be to marry them to Vermont women, and all would be right. New York is a fine state; the honorable president of the day, and the learned and eloquent secretary of state would excuse his saying it, but he remembered, when Vermont was struggling

for admission to the union of states, New York would not allow her to come in unless she would give up a large portion of her territory. He had always thought it was the concession of territory wrung by New York from the state and people of Vermont, which laid the foundation of magnificent prosperity for the state of New York. But the occasion was one that called for something more than mere historical reminiscences. It had been commented upon by eloquent speakers in words that will live forever, that will be the text-book of those who come after us, either here or elsewhere. We must remember that the lesson of this day is to continue the example set before us by those who are departed. The liberty that had been purchased by the blood of American heroes, and cultured and preserved by American statesmen, is the liberty that came here to stay, and as long as men and women of the original stock hold possession of the government, it will stay, and be maintained in its perfection. Gen. Banks then referred to the letters of Junius, that friend of liberty and of the rights of man, who battled for liberty against Parliament, who bearded the king in his palace, and spoke words of fire that will live forever, whose love of liberty caused him to dedicate his letters to the people. "Men and women of Great Britain," he says to them, "the fee simple of the country and government is ours," and that was all the founders of the American government said at their commencement. The fee simple is ours. This country, with its atmosphere of wealth and power is ours, and God giving us the strength and capacity, we will maintain it. What then will preserve this liberty that distinguishes our country? It is truth. It is the truth that makes men free. Nothing but this will make us so. It is that which nerved our fathers, patriots and statesmen and heroes, whose grand acts we have met here to celebrate. Nothing but truth gave to them the victory, and in regard to the machinery of the government the same thing is true. He had nothing further to say for Massachusetts, other than to wish the Vermonters God-speed and prosperity, and all power and strength in the great work that is before them.

SPEECH OF GOVERNOR CONNOR.

His Excellency Selden Connor, governor of Maine, responded in behalf of that state in these words:

Vermont and Maine are the only New England states that were not among those that established the federal union. So stands the record. The fact remains that Vermont was with them if she was not of them; that a hundred years ago, when the contest for American independence was wavering in the balance, there was here formed and declared a state which has never since then ceased to maintain its existence as such. The decrees of courts, the dictates of the king, and the resolutions of congress were powerless to prevent or defeat it. It derived its sanction and title from a higher authority than these. It rested upon the will of a people who knew their rights, and knowing, dared maintain them. What a strenuous liberty was theirs! Struggling to protect themselves from a state which demanded not only their allegiance, but their lands and homesteads as well—the hard earned and dearly prized fruits of their toil, they were yet not unmindful of the broader and higher cause and fought with their countrymen for human rights and freedom. It is not to be wondered at that the traditions of the peculiar hardships that attended the birth of the state, should have developed in the people of Vermont a little stronger and sturdier feeling of state pride than exists in other states. It is a forcible illustration of that sentiment that in the late war Vermont urged a separate organization of her regiments, and the general government, in recognition of the spirit of her people and perhaps also of the propriety of making some reparation for the ancient neglect when Vermont was kept waiting at the door of the union, complied with the request and accorded her a privilege that was granted in but few other instances; and so the Green Mountain Boys, standing shoulder to shoulder in a brigade of the army of the Potomac that was "far-famed for noble deeds," and in that younger brigade which contributed so grandly to the glories of Gettysburg, shed fresh renown on the name of their state.

This occasion, the worthy celebration of an important event and of a period of heroic action, is most prolific of stirring thoughts and patriotic reflections. The men of that day had the wisdom to perceive their duty and the courage to do it. Not only you who are their descendants, but all who love to honor whatever is just and great in human aims and deeds, will ever hold in high regard the memory of the fathers of this commonwealth, who bequeathed to their country a noble, freedom-loving state, and an example which will tend to keep the spirit of liberty fresh and beautiful as are the slopes of the green hills which they loved and battled for.

GOVERNOR VAN ZANDT.

His Excellency Charles C. Van Zandt, governor of Rhode Island, in responding for his state, said :

" Our state is not a large one, and I still smell her forges, and the aroma of her ocean blends with the freshness of your green fields and the winds from your mountain tops. As I saw the golden rays of the sun reflected from old Greylock I forgot that I was nurtured by the seashore, and became a Vermonter. When I looked upon your green mountains, I wished that I was a Vermonter. When I saw the red cheeks of your girls and saw the sparkle in their eyes, I wished that I was a sculptor. When I listened to the heaven-born words of your poetical genius, I wished that I was a poet. When I listened to the thoughts of your great men, I wished that I was an orator." Continuing, he said, in substance: When he had started from home he had thought what he might bring. He could not bring flowers to this state, because the mountains were decked with them from their heads where the stars shone in glittering constellations, to where their feet are bathed in the silver lakes and beautiful rivers of the state. So they do not want flowers, except a little rosemary—that is for remembrance. As he was talking, he could hear a rustling of the tent, the wind floating across the hills of this state, bringing to the cheeks of the women of the state a ruddy look, and giving light and life to their eyes—God bless them! He wished this wind could sweep through the great

cities, where sickness and disease lurks; he wished it could purify the whole body politic. He then referred to the late centennial of Prescott's capture while in bed at Newport, and the burning of the Gaspee in Rhode Island waters; also, to the fact that his state had given to the country the noble hearted Burnside. "I am a Dutchman," he said, "but a regenerated Dutchman; and now I am a Yankee Dutchman."

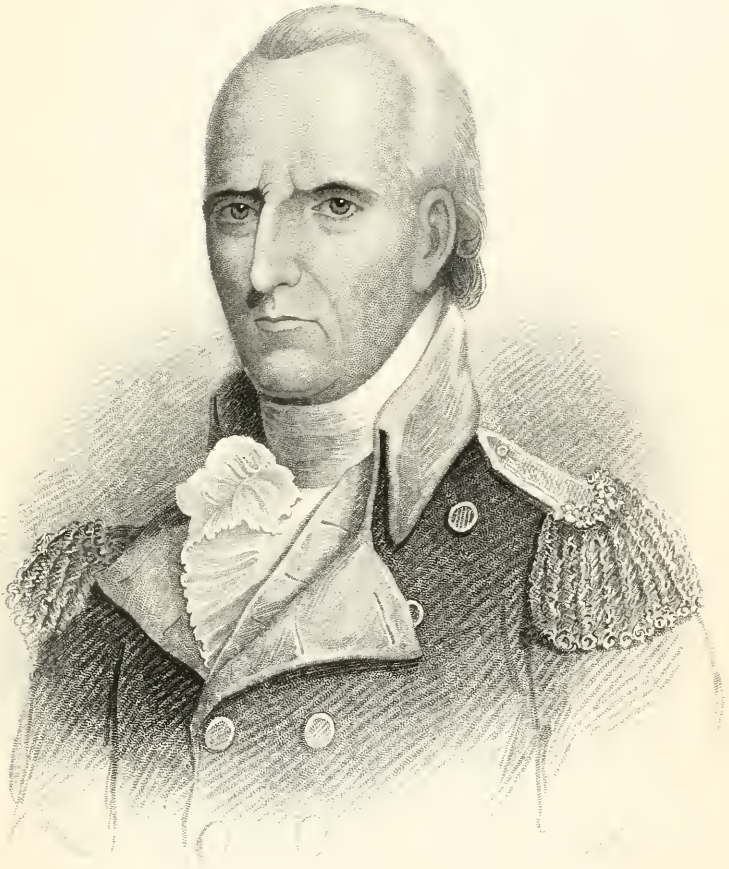
RECEPTION OF THE PRESIDENT.

President Hayes, accompanied by Mrs. Hayes and members of his family, Attorney General Devens, Secretary of War McCrary and Postmaster General Key, of his cabinet—the Secretary of State, William M. Everts, being already in town—arrived in Bennington about four o'clock, Wednesday afternoon. The presidential party were met at Troy by Col. Geo. A. Merrill of the Vermont Centennial Commission, and Col. Geo. D. Harrington of Washington, and were escorted from thence, over the Troy & Boston Railroad to Bennington. At the State line Adjutant General Peck greeted the president and, in behalf of the state authorities, welcomed him to the state. At the station in Bennington the party was met by Gov. Fairbanks and, escorted by the Vermont and New Hampshire militia, was driven to the residence of Rev. Mr. Tibbetts, Bennington Center, where they remained during their stay in town. In the evening, the president held an informal reception at the Walloomsac house, which was largely attended. During his stay, a detachment of the veteran volunteers, consisting of twenty wounded and war worn Vermont soldiers, was detailed as a special escort and marched by the side of his carriage whenever he appeared in public.

BENNINGTON BATTLE DAY.

The commemoration of the centennial anniversary of the Battle of Bennington—August 16, 1877—was commenced with a salute, at sunrise, from a battery of four guns—being the same cannon captured from the British, at Bennington, just one hundred years ago—fired by the Portsmouth Heavy Artillery, (Co. K. 1st Regt. N. H. Militia) and by the ringing of the church bells. The streets were soon thronged with people, and, at an early hour in the morning, the various organizations began to arrive and take position in the place assigned them.

All the public buildings and most of the private residences and places of business, especially those along the route of the procession were handsomely decorated with flags, bunting, streamers, flowers and mottoes; while all points of interest connected with the battle of Bennington, with the early history of the town, and with the beginning of the state government of Vermont and the revolutionary period generally, were designated by inscriptions, giving clear and concise statements of the events commemorated. It would be invidious, where all was so handsomely and elaborately, yet simply, done, to particularize special decorations; yet we cannot forbear to mention one. The grand central feature, so to speak, of the decorations was a triumphal arch at the conjunction of Main, North and South streets. This was a magnificent structure, decorated upon either side with the coats-of-arms of the several states, with that of Vermont on the keystone, while on the reverse was that of the United States, and upon either side was



MAJ. GEN. JOHN STARK

John Stark

inscribed the words "Peace has her victories no less than war," and the historic words of Gen. Stark, "There are the red-coats; they are ours, or Molly Stark sleeps a widow to-night;" and upon either post, supporting the structure, the dates "1777," "1877" respectively.

THE PROCESSION

was formed, under the direction of Maj. A. B. Valentine, chief marshal, at the foot of County street in the following order:

PLATOON OF POLICE.

A. B. Valentine, Chief Marshal.

ASSISTANTS TO THE CHIEF MARSHAL:

Gen. J. N. Patterson of New Hampshire,
Col. Isaac F. Kingsbury of Massachusetts.

CHIEF MARSHAL'S STAFF:

*Maj. E. N. S. Morgan, Chief of Staff.
Col. J. H. Goulding, Adjutant General.
Maj. S. H. Brown, Assistant Adjutant General.
Capt. E. L. Roberts, Assistant Adjutant General.
J. L. Martin, Chief Quartermaster.
H. G. Root, Assistant Quartermaster.

*Chas. E. Dewey,	H. B. Kent,
Barber Chase,	Park Valentine,
J. K. Batchelder,	C. R. Sanford,
*M. B. Morgan,	O. D. Adams.
Col. H. B. Clapp,	*W. E. Hawks,
Col. A. G. Watson,	C. H. Forbes,
George A. Smith,	H. E. Bradford,
*Edward Kingsley,	W. A. Root,
G. H. Day,	S. B. Hall,
*Moses Robinson,	W. H. Willard,
*Olin Scott,	Gilman Warren,
*James H. White,	A. J. Tucker,

G. B. Sibley, Dexter Waite,
Capt. H. L. Shields, S. D. Curtis.

Ransom Guard Band.

FIRST REGIMENT NATIONAL GUARD OF VERMONT,

Col. T. S. Peck, Commanding.

With the cannon captured from the British in the Battle of Bennington, August 16th, 1777, in charge of a detail from Fuller's Battery, N. G. of Vermont,

Escorting the Procession.

Park Guard Band.

Park Guard of Bennington, (Co. K 1st Reg. N. G. of Vt.) Capt. N. O. Wilcox, escorting

His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor and Commander-in Chief, and Staff.

STAFF:

Brig. General James S. Peck, Adjutant and Inspector General.
Brig. General Levi G. Kingsley, Quartermaster General.
Brig. Gen. Joel H. Lucia, Judge Advocate General.
Dr. Henry C. Newell, Surgeon General.

Col. John A. Sheldon, Chief of Staff.

AIDS:

Col. J. J. Estey, Col. W. G. Veazey,
Col. Albert C. Hubbell, Col. Wm. Wells,
Col. A. W. Hastings, Col. E. A. Chittenden,
Col. Roswell Farnham. Col. A. B. Jewett,
Col. Wm. W. Grout, Col. W. P. Dillingham,

Col. Fred. E. Smith.

A. E. Rankin, Secretary of Civil and Military Affairs.

Hon. E. J. Phelps, Chairman Vermont Centennial Commission and President of the Day.

Company of Veteran Soldiers, detailed from the Reunion Organization as special escort to

The President of the United States.

CABINET:

Hon. Wm. M. Evarts, Secretary of State,
Hon. Charles Devens, Attorney General,
Hon. Geo. W. McCrary, Secretary of War,
Hon. David M. Key, Post Master General.

FIRST DIVISION.

Col. W. G. Veazey, Marshal Commanding.

STAFF:

Maj. E. J. Ormsbee,	Col. K. Haskins,
Col. M. S. Colburn,	Maj. R. B. Ames,
Capt. E. A. Morse,	Capt. E. H. Armstrong.

Brandon Cornet Band.
Putnam Phalanx Fife and Drum Corps.
Putnam Phalanx of Hartford, Connecticut,
Maj. F. M. Brown, Commanding, escorting,
The Orator of the Day, President Bartlett of Dartmouth College.
Reader of Poem by William Cullen Bryant, Prof. J. W. Churchill of Andover, Mass.

BENNINGTON BATTLE MONUMENT ASSOCIATION,
His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, President.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

A. B. Gardner, A. B. Valentine, A. P. Childs, Charles E. Dewey, Olin Scott.
Members of the Association.

VERMONT CENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

First Vice-President, Hon. Hiland Hall.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Henry G. Root, Chairman; M. C. Huling, A. B. Valentine, Geo. A. Merrill, C. S. Page, Charles M. Bliss, Secretary.
Members of the Commission.
United States Senators. Representatives in Congress.
Vice Admiral S. C. Rowan, U. S. Navy.

GOVERNORS OF STATES.

His Excellency Sheldon Connor, Governor of Maine.

STAFF :

Brig. General J. P. Cilley, Adjutant General.
Brig. General C. W. Tilden, Inspector General.
Col. H. N. Small, Asst. Surgeon General.
Col. H. H. Burbank, Asst. Judge Advocate General.
Lt. Col. J. B. Peaks, Asst. Commissary General.

Aides-de-Camp :

Lt. Col. F. C. Heath,
Lt. Col. Philo Hersey,
Lt. Col. J. W. Spaulding,
Lt. Col. J. T. Richards.

His Excellency Charles C. Van Zandt, Governor of Rhode Island

STAFF :

Brig. General H. C. Favour, Adjutant General.
Col. S. R. Honey, Chief of Staff.

AIDS :

Col. F. G. Allen,
Col. J. P. Sanborn,
Col. Charles Potter,
Col. George T. French,
Col. W. J. Cozzens,
Col. A. Prescott Baker.

Hon. John Addeman, Secretary of State.
Distinguished Guests.

SECOND DIVISION.

Col George W. Hooker Marshal, Commanding.

STAFF :

Col. D. D. Wheeler, Chief of Staff.
Gen. W. W. Lynde, Assistant Adjutant General.
Maj. Henry R. Chase, Assistant Adjutant General.
Maj. H. R. Lawrence, Assistant Adjutant General.

Barney Cameron,
C. M. Russell,
H. F. Brooks,
S. Wright Bowker,
S. W. Bailey,
H. M. Currier,

Dr. E. J. Titus,
A. R. Dunklee,
A. Starkey,
J. G. Taylor,
C. W. Stewart,
D. S. Priest,
C. H. Norton,
Maj. R. M. Gould,
C. F. Estabrook,
G. E. Selleck,
Dr. Walter Mendelson,
H. E. Taylor,
A. M. McDonald,
R. M. Silsby,
H. G. Porter,
Maj. B. R. Jenne,
C. L. Piper,
Dr. Henry Tucker,
Col. Preston C. F. West,
J. G. Martin,
B. F. Phelps,
N. I. Hawley,
F. E. Ray,
H. M. Wilder,
J. H. Cutler.

VETERAN SOLDIERS' REUNION.

*Col. J. H. Walbridge Commanding, and Staff.
Sherman Band.
1st Brigade—Col. A. F. Walker Commanding, and Staff.
Band.
2d Brigade—Col. F. G. Butterfield Commanding, and Staff.
Band.
3d Brigade—Col. A. S. Tracy Commanding, and Staff.
Band.
4th Brigade—Col. F. V. Randall Commanding, and Staff.
Guests of the Reunion

STATE GOVERNMENT OF VERMONT.

Executive Department.
His Honor, Redfield Proctor, Lieutenant Governor.
George Nichols, Secretary of State.
John A. Page, Treasurer.
Jed P. Ladd, Auditor.

THE STATE JUDICIARY.

Hon. John Pierpoint, Chief Justice.
Hon. James Barrett, Hon. Homer E. Royce, Hon. Timothy P. Redfield, Hon. Jonathan Ross, Hon. H. Henry Powers, Hon. Walter C. Dunton, Justices.

The Senate of Vermont, Hon. Wm. W. Grout, President pro tem.
F. W. Baldwin, Secretary.
The House of Resresentatives, Hon. John W. Stewart, Speaker.
George R. Chapman, Clerk.
Ex-Governors of Vermont.
Other Civic and Military Organizations of Vermont.
Bennington Fire Department.

THIRD DIVISION.

Gen. W. W. Henry, Marshal, Commanding.

STAFF.

Maj. E. P. Farr, Chief of Staff.
James B. Scully, A. A. G., George Austin, Maj. A. Austin, Buel J. Derby.
Manchester Cornet Band.
Amoskeag Veterans of Manchester, N. H., Maj. A. C. Wallace Commanding, escorting
His Excellency B. F. Prescott, Governor of New Hampshire.

STAFF.

Col. Solon A. Carter, Chief of Staff.

Col. B. W. Hoyt,	Col. Charles A. Gillis,
Col. John Bracewell,	Col. J. E. Pecker,
Col. George L. Ordway,	Col. Geo. H. Stowell,
Col. A. W. Quint,	Col. Charles H. Greenleaf,
Col. M. A. Haynes,	Col. Ossian Ray.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL:

Hon J. B. Smith, Hon. John M. Parker, Hon. Edward Spaulding, Hon. Francis A. Cushman, Hon. Jeremiah Blodgett.

STATE OFFICERS:

Hon. A. B. Thompson, Secretary of State.
Hon. Solon A. Carter, Treasurer.
Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, State Historian.
Wm. H. Sise, Commissary General.
President of the Senate, Hon. Natt Head.

Speaker of the House, Hon. A. A. Woolson.
Legislature of New Hampshire.
Col. Charles C. Danforth, Clerk of the House.
A. W. Baker, Assistant Clerk of the House.
Manchester War Veterans of New Hampshire Militia, Capt. Geo. H. Dodge, escorting City Government of Manchester, N. H.
Hon. Ira Cross, Mayor.
Nathan P. Kidder, City Clerk.
Hon. H. R. Chamberlain, City Treasurer.
Hon. John M. Staunton, President of Common Council.
Aldermen and Members of Common Council.
Brown's Band.
Battallion of New Hampshire Militia, Col. D. M. White, Commanding.
Portsmouth Heavy Artillery, Co. K, 1st Reg., Capt. J. D. Vaughn, Commanding.
Gov. Cheney Guards, Peterboro, Co B 1st Reg., Capt. J. F. Moore, Commanding.
Stafford Guards, Dover, Co. A, 2d Reg., Capt. J. S. Abbott, Commanding.
Hinsdale Guards, Co. C, 2d Reg., Capt. Horace Hosford, Commanding.
State Capitol Guards, Concord, Co. K, 2d Reg., Capt. George M. Felt, Commanding.
Commissioned Officers New Hampshire State Militia.

FOURTH DIVISION.

*Col. John E. Pratt, Marshal Commanding.

STAFF:

Capt. E. C. Houghton, Chief of Staff.
H. S. Bingham, Assistant Adjutant General.
J. V. Hupf, *Fred. Pratt,
*Andrew Keyes.
Boston Cadet Band, 26 pieces, J. C. Mullaly, Band Master.

First Corps of Cadets, Lt. Col. Thomas F. Edmunds, Commanding, escorting

His Honor, Horatio G. Knight, Lieut. Governor of Massachusetts.

STAFF:

Maj. Gen. James A. Cunningham, Adjutant General.
Col. I. F. Kingsbury, Assistant Adjutant General.
Col. C. Frank Luther, Assistant Adjutant General.
Brig. Gen. O. G. Atwood, Inspector General.
Col. E. G. Stevens, Assistant Inspector General.
Lt. Col. A. H. Berry, Assistant Inspector General.
Lt. Col. F. Mason, Assistant Inspector General.
Col. Henry G. Parker, Assistant Quartermaster General.
Brig. Gen. Wilmon W. Blackmar, Judge Advocate Gen.
Col. Wm. V. Hutchings, Aide-de-Camp.
Col. Arthur T. Lyman, Aide de-Camp.
Col. Wm. A. Tower, Aide-de-Camp.
Col. Wm. P. Alexander, Aide-de Camp.
Col. George H. Campbell, Military Secretary.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL:

Hon. George Whitney,
Hon. Joseph K. Baker,
Hon. William Coggswell,
Hon. Harrison Tweed,
Hon. J. A. Harwood,
Hon. Wm. C. Plunkett,
Hon. Hugh Toland,
Hon. Francis Childs.

Hon. Henry B. Pierce, Secretary of State.
Hon. Charles Endicott, Treasurer and Receiver General.
Hon. Julius L. Clark, Auditor of Accounts.
Sergeant-at-Arms, O F. Mitchell.
The Legislature of Massachusetts.
President of the Senate, Hon. J. B. D. Cogswell.
Clerk of the Senate, S. N. Gifford.
Speaker of the House, Hon. John D. Long.
Clerk of the House, George A. Marden.

FIFTH DIVISION.

Col. L. K. Fuller, Marshal Commanding.

STAFF:

Maj. H. R. Chase, Chief of Staff.

Capt. S. H. Kelley, Assistant Adjutant General.

Capt. R. B. Arms,	G. C. Noble,
G. S. Dowley,	J. G. Martin,
Rev. R. M. Luther,	A. C. Mitchell,

A. R. Dunklee.

Doring's Band of Troy, N. Y.

Tibbetts' Corps, N. G. S. N. Y., Col. Joseph Egolf, Commanding.

Tibbetts' Cadets, 7th Co. N. G. S. N. Y., Capt. J. H. Patten, Commanding.

Fuller Battery, N. G. of Vt., Lieut. C. R. Briggs, Commanding.

The column moved on time through North street to Pleasant, up Pleasant to Main, and under the Grand Arch to Dewey street, and thence to the Centennial grounds, where the procession passed in review before the President of the United States.

President Hayes then welcomed the procession with brief and appropriate words, congratulating the State of Vermont upon the felicitous beginning and progress of this centennial occasion, making reference to the interest manifested in her one hundredth anniversary of the founding of the state and the battle of Bennington, by the visiting officials of her sister states, the military and the thousands present.

President Hayes concluded by introducing his cabinet. Secretary Evarts spoke briefly, and then introduced Mrs. Hayes, very happily, as President Hayes' "Molly Stark." This episode caused great enthusiasm and continued applause.

The procession was then conducted to the Oration Tent; the President and officers of the day, the Orator, the President of the United States and his cabinet, the governors of

*Lineal descendants of those who fought in the Battle of Bennington.

states and other invited guests being escorted to the platform by Chief Marshal A. B. Valentine. Prayer was thereupon offered by Rev. John Wheelock Allen of North Woodstock, Conn., a grandson of the fighting Parson Allen, as follows:

PRAYER.

Almighty God! Our Heavenly Father! We acknowledge Thee as King of Kings, and Lord of Lords! Thou dost exalt the humble and abase the proud. Thou dost lead Princes away spoiled and otherthrow the mighty!

We thank Thee, that by Thy guiding hand our Fathers were led across the sea, and that when they were weak and few in number, Thou didst deliver them from savage foes and plant them safely in a desert land.

We thank Thee for Thy blessing on their prayerful efforts to establish in the wilderness, institutions devoted to civil libetry—to education and pure and undefiled religion.

We thank Thee that, when these institutions were in peril, Thou didst unite and inspire their hearts in the great struggle for national independence, and raise up wise men for council and valiant men for war.

We thank Thee, that when in the darkest hour of the strife invading foes met our Fathers in conflict, Thou didst appear for their defence. They cried unto Thee for help, and Thou, Oh our God! didst hear their prayer, and put to flight the armies of the aliens.

We thank Thee, that when our independence was achieved the same Divine aid enabled our Fathers to establish a constitution and government, under which we have attained a high position among the nations of the earth.

And we thank Thee, that when in later years our union as a nation has been threatened, Thou didst appear in a signal manner for our relief, and that in the triumphs of Freedom the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. In gratitude for all Thy loving-kindnesses and tender mercies, we would take the cup of Thanksgiving and call upon the name of the Lord.

And we praise Thee, to-day, our Heavenly Father, for the joyful gathering of this vast multitude, who have come hither from all parts of our broad land, and who have a common interest in this occasion. May our hearts beat in sympathy as we commemorate the soul stirring events of the past. And as we tread the soil where one hundred years ago to-day the blood of our Fathers flowed in the struggle for Liberty, may we be moved by their patriotism—catch their inspiration—follow them in the march of duty, and so prove ourselves worthy to be called their descendants.

And hear, our Heavenly Father! we beseech Thee, our humble supplications for this nation. Bless Thy servant, the President of these United States, who through Thy goodness is with us to-day in these rejoicings. May he rule in Thy fear and according to Thy most righteous law.

May his Councilors be guided by Divine wisdom in their important deliberations.

Rule in our National Congress, and may a spirit of true Patriotism secure such legislation as shall give peace and prosperity to the whole land.

May Thy blessing rest upon the Governors of this and other states who are here present, and impart to them Thy favor as they need. And may our Judges, and all who hold stations of trust and influence in the land, be just men, fearing God and hating covetousness.

Bless all the industries of the land.

Bless our schools and seminaries of Learning. And bless the Church planted by Thine own hand. Purify it and prosper it to the end whereunto Thou didst establish it.

Mete out to us, in all our necessities, Thy special blessings, and may our heritage be secure and glorious. And crown with success, we humbly beseech Thee, every laudable effort to make this occasion one of lasting benefit. May the memory of the deeds and virtues of our Fathers be written not only on marble, but be engraven upon the tablet of the heart deeper than with a pen of iron and the point of a diamond. Open Thou the lips of all who may address us. May their words, fitly spoken, be like apples of

gold in pictures of silver. May we learn the price of Liberty and be faithful stewards of the transmitted trust.

Hear us, in these our humble supplications. And may the God of our Fathers, who is our God, be our childrens' God through all generations. And with one heart and voice we will ascribe all praise unto Him who giveth us victory and peace through our Lord Jesus Christ.—*Amen.*

The audience, all standing, united in singing " America."

1. My Country, 'tis of thee,
Sweet land of liberty,
Of thee I sing:
Land where my fathers died,
Land of the pilgrims' pride,
From every mountain side
Let freedom ring!

2. My native country, thee—
Land of the noble free—
Thy name I love!
I love thy rocks and rills,
Thy woods and templed hills;
My heart with rapture thrills
Like that above.

3. Let music swell the breeze,
And ring from all the trees
Sweet freedom's song!
Let mortal tongues awake;
Let all that breathe partake;
Let rocks their silence break.—
The sound prolong.

4. Our fathers' God! to thee,
Author of liberty,
To Thee we sing:
Long may our land be bright
With freedom's holy light;
Protect us by Thy might,
Great God, our King.

Hon. Edward J. Phelps, president of the day, introduced His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, governor of Vermont, who said:

GOVERNOR FAIRBANKS' ADDRESS.

Mr. President and Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is well, and we are glad, that this memorable occasion should be honored by the presence of citizens and the chief executive officers of so many of our states, and especially by the presence of the president of the United States and his cabinet. The heroic deeds of one hundred years ago were not done to achieve the independence or liberty of any one colony or state, but to achieve the liberties of America. Fellow citizens of this great republic, and patriot soldiers, lovers of human rights and liberty, in the name of the state of Vermont, I bid you a hearty and most cordial welcome to these commemorative services and hallowed associations. Well will it be if from them we catch and carry away in some measure the same patriotic devotion to universal freedom which inspired those valiant heroes on yonder battlefield one hundred years ago.

Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, D. D., president of Dartmouth college, the orator of the day, was then introduced, and delivered the following oration:

PRESIDENT BARTLETT'S ORATION.

From the top of Mount Anthony the eye looks out on a panorama of singular extent and beauty. Westward the Adirondacks, dim with the distance of a hundred miles or more, the Helderbergs and the Catskills; southward Greylock, Saddle and Bald; the long Green Mountain wall on the east; and the Killington Peak sixty miles away to the north, outline a vast amphitheatre of hill and vale, of fertile fields and graceful forests, dotted with thrifty villages and happy homes. The steam puffs up in sight from half a dozen railway lines, and there are glimpses of the Hoosack and Walloomsac, bordered with manufactories. Nestled invisibly away are churches and schools and banks and printing presses, here a mine

and there a college. As the day declines, silver streamlets come glinting forth with reflected sunbeams from the broad expanse of rich farming lands, a near fountain spreads its lofty spray upon the air, and at length there settles down over the whole landscape, that mellow and dreamy hue which makes it seem of some other world. But this is no dream-land vision. These things all lie on the soil of three sovereign states, and they are the substantial tokens of industry, culture, peace and prosperity, the ripest fruits of republican liberty.

On a bright morning. one hundred years ago to-day, a German officer, on an eminence five miles from here, looked forth admiringly on a part of this same landscape, then "rife," he said, "with pastoral beauty"—"a wide sweep of stately forests interrupted at remote intervals by green meadows and fertile cornfields, with here and there a cottage, a shed or other primitive edifice," and Bennington was "a cluster of poor cottages in a wild country." Around him was a well appointed military band glittering with arms, some of them in brass helmets, some in red coats, some in citizens' garb; and dusky forms in war-paint hung upon the outskirts. Two miles this side of him, hidden from his sight, lay another band, ill-armed and miscellaneously clad, largely in cloth of tow or linen dyed with butternut or maple, and too deeply absorbed in their daybreak preparations to spend one thought upon the glory of the earth or sky. Between these two bodies of troops, and in good measure on that day's struggle, hung pending the question whether the pastoral beauty of that time should unfold into all the civic freedom and blessing of this.

The natural theme of our thoughts therefore is, The Place of the Battle of Bennington in the History of Our Country.

The early days of August, 1777, were a culminating time of gloom and alarm. For more than a twelvemonth the tide of our prospects had steadily ebbed until the shoals and reefs were plainly in sight. In the opening of our great conflict, the first dash of our arms had carried all before it. The British army and its favorite generals, Gage, Howe, Clinton and Burgoyne, were penned up in Boston with bitter memories of Lexington and Concord, then driven forth to find a shelter in Halifax. Lord Dunmore was expelled

from Norfolk, and took refuge on his fleet. Ticonderoga, Crown Point, St. Johns and Montreal had been taken in rapid succession, and Quebec alone had escaped. From Canada to Virginia we had made a clean sweep.

But a change came. Just before our Independence was declared, the last of our troops were driven out of Canada, in the strong but true language of the day, "disgraced, defeated, discontented, dispirited, diseased, undisciplined." The day before that Declaration was read to the army on Broadway, Howe landed on Staten Island the first detachment of twenty-six thousand troops. Then followed the disastrous battle of Long Island, the evacuation of New York, the reverse of White Plains, the surrender of forts Lee and Washington, the chase of our army through the Jerseys, and the capture of Charles Lee, the second in command and then the idol of the army, just as he was writing to Gates a profane attack upon his chief. And before our great General retreated grimly southward, conspired against by his leading officers, distrusted even by John Adams for his "Fabian Policy," chafed by the internal jealousies of his army, and baffled of every plan by the incessant changes of his troops, there came, like some Job's message, tidings from the North, that our fleet of fifteen sail on Lake Champlain was exterminated, Crown Point burned and abandoned, and our Northern Army cooped up in its last stronghold at Ticonderoga. Washington indeed kept merry Christmas with the Hessians at Trenton, and paid his New Year's compliments to the British at Princeton. These two flashes alone flickered over the sombre scene.

The flush and ardor of transient conflicts had now given way to the tug and strain of protracted war. And what a war! Often destitute of tents, blankets, medicines, good clothing and wholesome food; short of arms and ammunition; without money or credit; I might almost say, long without an army. For by short enlistments our troops continually melted away, sometimes in the presence of the foe. And short enlistments were growing difficult; for in these sparse, new, and poor settlements, how could the men be spared from their homes? The camp, too, was as fatal as the

battle field. It was invaded by camp fever and dysentery, and steadily beleaguered by the small pox. At one time in '76, Schuyler in three months had lost half of his ten thousand men by death and desertion, and two-fifths of the remainder were on the sick-list.

Each northern state carried special burdens. Vermont was engaged in the long and gallant strife for state rights and individual ownership of the soil. New York was overrun with loyalists, of whom numbers had been sent to the New England states for safe keeping,—two hundred at one time in the jails and houses of New Hampshire. The state of New Hampshire, so intensely patriotic that only seven hundred and seventy-three out of her whole population had, whether from conscientious or political scruples, refused to sign the pledge to resist the foe "with arms, at the risque of our lives and fortunes," was yet distracted with the magnitude and multitude of her efforts. I may not weary you with the long recital. Enough that when a state's militia enrollment extends from the age of fifteen up to fifty, and her "alarm list" to sixty five; and when at length orders are given to draft one-half even of that alarm list, we may be sure that the strain has reached her vital forces.

The outlook, also, in these earlier months of the year was forbidding. A powerful fleet lay southward at the centre of motion, ready to strike at any part of our vast coast line. The way was well-nigh clear for an early invasion from the North. Canadian sympathies were lost. The Indian tribes, that six months before had refused to mingle in this "quarrel," as they phrased it, "between two brothers of one blood," were listening to the enemy. Franklin was waiting in vain at the French Court for a recognition of our country.

And now the plot was deepening. Burgoyne in London laid before King George, in February, a plan to close the war. Howe had sent across the ocean a still larger scheme, which "would strike terror through the country" and "break down all resistance to his majesty's troops." Both agreed in this, that one army should move up the Hudson, another descend from the north and meet at Albany.

They would thus cut the rebel serpent in twain, and separately crush its New England head and its Southern body.*

The scheme was a good one. It might have adjourned our liberties for fifty years. Who marred that plot? In England, King George and Lord George Germain; in America, John Burgoyne and Charles Lee. The dull king had a way of meddling in detail with all the business of his great empire. In the British Museum you can read, in his own handwriting, his comments on the plan of Burgoyne, restricting his forces, withholding all discretionary power, and requiring him simply "to join Howe at Albany."† But that equally positive orders were not issued to Howe we may thank Lord George Germain. The Minister called at his office. The dispatch, all written, was not "fair-copied." So Germain hurried off heedlessly to the country. The unsigned dispatch was pigeonholed, and was found again—after the surrender at Saratoga.‡

There have been worse commanders, and not many more polished gentlemen of his style than John Burgoyne. "A man of wit, fashion and honor," says Macaulay. He eloped with Lord Derby's daughter, and was forgiven by the family. He wrote elaborate letters, genteel comedies, and flaming proclamations. "The charm of his manner," it was said, "neither man nor woman could resist." That was left for the Green Mountain Boys. He wore on his finger a diamond ring given him by the king of Portugal for his gallant dash at Valencia d' Alcantara, and Burgoyne's Light Horse was the favored regiment that George the Third loved often to review. He was a brave officer, a good colonel, and a moderate general. It is useless to extol him greatly as a commander. He did three things that are not done by great commanders. He needlessly underrated his enemy, he lost his best opportunity, and, in the last resort, he declined the responsibility which would have

---

* Lord Howe proposed to open the campaign of the Southern army, with 35,000 men in three army corps; one to cover New Jersey; one to act on the side of Rhode Island with a view to reducing Boston; the third to move up the North River to Albany and there join the army of the North.

† Fonblanque's Political and Military Episodes, pp. 484 and 487.

‡ Ib. p. 236.

abandoned an expedition and saved an army. Give him credit for a good plan. Another man should have executed the plan. That man was Sir Guy Carleton, his last year's commander, and the Governor of Canada. He knew the country, understood the people, and controlled the preparations. Cautious as well as peaceful, he was all the more formidable because he was wise, conciliatory and humane.

But in the high councils of heaven, and the small arithmetic of King George, it was ordered otherwise. Burgoyne was followed by the sanguine hopes of the British nation. Lord North looked for the "speedy quelling of the rebellion." Trading Manchester had subscribed for two regiments to conquer a market. The country gentlemen were loudly loyal. The opposition in the Commons was well-nigh silenced. Bishops and clergy breathed out war; the staid pulpits of the Establishment rung with exhortations to smite the rebels, and even the heart of the humane king became ossified till he could say, "Every means of distressing America must meet with my concurrence."

Burgoyne was in Montreal a full month before he applied for means of transport, and the inadequacy of his supply at last was a chief cause of his disaster. His body of troops, though smaller than he asked, was a splendid army corps.* The German soldiers had learned war when Frederick was at his best, and the British were "veteran troops of England." A magnificent park of artillery, and a body of picked cannoniers accompanied the march. The officers, Phillips and Riedesel, Frazer and Hamilton, Kingston, Balcarras and Ackland were men of brilliant and various distinction. For an army of its size, no finer body could have been set down on this continent.

---

* Burgoyne had asked for 8,000 regular troops exclusive of artillery, 2,000 Canadians to act as escorts and working parties, and 1,000 Indians, besides a large number of provincials for transport duties. He reports his actual force at 7,251 regulars, 148 Canadian militia, and 503 Indians. This, however, is exclusive of 511 artillerymen, and the accession of tories from the states. But he was obliged to leave nearly 1,000 men to garrison Ticonderoga, greatly to his regret. He thought that Carleton should have furnished the garrison, and afterward complained that it "drained the life-blood of his force."

The general knew, or ought to have known, his foe. He was in Boston when the British army was, as he expressed it "unrecovered from the consternation of Lexington." He had directed the firing of the batteries against Bunker Hill, and had handsomely commended the obstinate defense and the orderly retreat. He therefore only inposed on himself when he proclaimed to his army that the enemy were "infinitely inferior to the king's troops in open space and hardy combat." The event made it even ludicrous in him to announce that they relied only on "entrenchments and rifle pieces," and "it will be our glory and preservation to storm." And it was a still graver folly to threaten that enemy with "devastation, famine and every concomitant horror." For he only exasperated when he sought to terrify. Had he had the "thousands" of Indians of whom he boasted, to do this work, instead of his paltry five hundred, he spoke to men who had heard a louder war-whoop than his. They turned his flaming proclamation into doggerel rhyme, and called him "chrononhotonthologos."

Yet there were anxious hearts as he moved towards Lake Champlain. Men called Ticonderoga the "key of North America." Schuyler had written to New Hampshire that "the loss of it would be dreadful, if not altogether fatal to the liberties of the country." Washington said that the consequences would be "irreparable." Meanwhile the public mind was feverish with excitement, and the air thick with alarms. The enemy had entered Newport, headed for Providence. They had landed at Fairfield. They had destroyed Danbury. They were expected at Rye. Eighteen ships were seen above Peekskill. Carleton's boats were said to be at Split Rock, forty miles from Ticonderoga. A cry is raised in New Hampshire and Connecticut of a "diabolical attempt" by the enemy to spread counterfeit money. Entrenching tools are found under a barn in Hollis, and fire arms at Groton. Half the men of Strafford have joined the regulars. "The tories," wrote Sullivan, "are everywhere lifting their heads." Secret combinations are discovered in Hillsborough, in western Massachusetts and northern New Hampshire. The New Hampshire Committee of Safety recommend to all persons capable of bearing arms, constantly to carry them "to

public worship and all places where business leads them; for we know not the day nor the hour" of an attack on the borders, and we must "stop those infernal traitors among ourselves."

But where get the arms? The same committee, two days later, informed their congressmen that a great number of their militia are without firearms, and in the half-manned fortress of Ticonderoga not one man in ten has a bayonet.

On the first of July a line of fifty gunboats and two frigates hove in sight of Ticonderoga, stretching across the lake from east to west. The garrison declared themselves ready for a "bloody fray," and Parson Allen was willing to "leave this body of his a corpse on the spot." On the morning of the fifth day they were amazed to see a body of red-coats planting a battery on Mount Defiance, commanding every corner of their fortress. That night came the order to evacuate. It was received in the fortress literally with curses and with tears, and a cry of execration and lament swept through the country. "Such a retreat," wrote one of the garrison, "was never heard of since the creation of the world." Men talked of treachery. "We never shall hold a fort," said stout John Adams, "till we shoot a general." Burgoyne wrote home, "The rebels have no men of military science." King George rushed into the Queen's apartments shouting, "I have beat them, I have beaten all the Americans," and he talked of the Red Ribbon of Bath for his general. But they were all mistaken. The rebels had men of science. Col. John Trumbull had proved on the spot the year before, that this very thing could happen. Schuyler and St. Clair were no traitors. They only blundered. It was a grave error in Schuyler to accumulate such precious stores and priceless arms for capture and destruction, in an ill planned and half-defended fortress. It was a most lame and impotent conclusion for St. Clair to boast, "If the enemy comes hither, he will go back faster than he came," and within one week to steal away by night.

The news of the loss of Ticonderoga fell on this whole region like the bursting of a waterspout. For miles along the lake and up the Otter Creek, the settlers claimed British protection or fled from their homes. The inhabitants of Albany ran about the streets

in terror. Williamstown and Stockbridge were crowded with fugitives. The New Hampshire towns along the Connecticut, from Walpole to Haverill, were sending off messages of alarm. Beza Woodward wrote from Hanover at midnight, "For God's sake, come without delay."

But George had not beaten all the Americans, and Burgoyne did not earn the Red Ribbon. There were then, on these New Hampshire Grants, in the cautious words of Congress, "those called the Green Mountain Boys," and they were not ready to resign their homesteads after the struggle of a dozen years. And that song, though unwritten then, was singing through their hearts:

> "Here halt we our march and pitch our tent
> On the rugged forest ground,
> And light our fires with the branches rent
> By winds from the birches round.
> Wild storms have torn the ancient wood,
> But a wilder is at hand,
> With hail of iron and rain of blood,
> To sweep and desolate the land."

Down in Berkshire, there was a company that often had been disappointed of "a fight." Over in New Hampshire, there was a gallant body of men, who had held their own at Bunker Hill till the very last, had led the van at Trenton, fought at Princeton, were bound for Stillwater and Saratoga and Monmouth and Yorktown. There was a man whose name was Seth Warner, calm, clear-headed, resolute, unflinching, every inch a soldier, and acquainted with every foot of this ground. There was also a man whose name was John Stark, a born and bred warrior, a man of genuine military instinct and genius, who could find his place, and hold it too, ready, when he knew he was right, to take all risks, whether it were the anger of Schuyler, the censure of Congress, or the widowhood of "Molly Stark." There was a noted tavern in this town, and when there were gathered there Ira Allen, Thomas Chittenden, Jonas Fay and their staunch comrades, there was one catamount on the sign-post and twelve catamounts within. There was another Committee of Safety at Exeter, and, while it contained such men as Meshech

Weare, Nicholas Gilman and Josiah Bartlett, the Republic was not lost. "We can repulse them," wrote Ira Allen, "if we have assistance." In three days New Hampshire voted that assistance,—twenty-five companies of Stark's brigade. It was then, when there was no money in the treasury and no light ahead, that up rose John Langdon in his place, tendering his money, his merchandise, his plate: "If we gain our independence, I shall be repaid; if not, what matters my property."

The legislature adjourned on Saturday. All that night and the next day a horseman was riding from Exeter to Concord. Sunday afternoon he dismounted at the church door, and walked up the aisle. The minister stopped and said, "Captain Hutchins, are you the bearer of a message?" "Yes, Burgoyne is on his march to Albany. Stark will command the New Hampshire men, and if we all turn out, we can cut him off." "My hearers," said the Rev. Timothy Walker, "you who are ready to go, better leave at once." All the men left the house. But Phinehas Virgin had no shoes. "You shall have a pair," said Samuel Thompson, the shoemaker, "before to-morrow morning." Next day those shoes were marching.

While Warner was sending off his messengers on "fresh horses" to call in the militia and alarm the inhabitants of Vermont, and Herrick was raising his Rangers, all New Hampshire was in a whirl; officers hastening to Charlestown to halt the retreating troops; soldiers just home retracing their steps; new enlistments; minute men, even of the alarm list, summoned to be ready. I hold in my hand a venerable paper, dated "East Kingston, August 4th, 1777," and reading thus: "We, the subscribers, do severally enlist ourselves or ingage to stand in readiness at a minute's warning, equipt according to law, with six days' provision, ready to march wherever called for in the New England States, to which we promise obedience to our officers. We ingage to stand ready till the 24th day of September next. Enoch Chase," and thirteen others.

Stark's name was a tower of strength in New Hampshire, and his officers and men were, in great measure, select citizens, owners of the soil, good men and true. The brigade chaplain, Hibbard

was a graduate in the second class of Dartmouth College. A future Governor and Chief Justice of the state, Jeremiah Smith, had his gun-stock broken and his face grazed by a musket ball at Bennington. The members of the several companies were neighbors, friends and relatives. From the little town of Salisbury, New Hampshire, with only one hundred and nine ratable polls, forty-two were in the conflict. Their captain was the father of Daniel Webster. Among them were Edward Evans, the schoolmaster, deacon Benjamin Huntoon, representative Matthew Pettengill, selectman Andrew Pettengill, and others of the same quality. This one family of Pettengill sent to the battle three brothers and their sister's husband; they were the brothers and brother-in-law of my great grandfather. One of them died of his wounds. So, in Vermont, five sons of Jonas Fay were there—one of them slain. Massachusetts sent lawyers, physicians, a judge and a fighting parson. It was the best blood of these states that flowed here.

While this commotion was fermenting in the states, Burgoyne was happy and easy. He was ordering a *feu de joie* in honor of his victory, on the very day on which Schuyler was declining to furnish a soldier or a musket to defend Vermont. Instead of pushing on by Lake George and the old road, he halted at Whitehall, while his troops cut their way through a dense forest, made forty bridges in sixteen miles, and two miles of log work over one morass. It may have been, as he claimed, his best course. But his need of supplies became early apparent, and about the first of August troops were all designated for Baum's expedition. They did not march until the twelfth. Those ten or twelve days' delay lost his only chance of success.

For the other John never loitered. Five days after he was notified of his appointment, he appeared in Charlestown. In advance of his instructions he was forwarding troops to Vermont, watching the enemy, and looking up his supplies. It would be amusing, were it not distressing, to read of his difficulties; "detained for want of bullet moulds, as there is but one pair in town;" vainly endeavoring to get four cannon mounted; finding a third of the powder in store worthless; in want of kettles and "spirits," and

even "sealing wax and paper." But he makes no apologies nor complaints, utters no doubts nor fears. As fast as his men come in by squads, he sends them along. Just as soon as the bullets were run, Stark and his bullets went off at the enemy. He comes in sight at Manchester, receiving orders to join Schuyler, and flatly refusing to abandon Vermont. By two felicitous mistakes, one when Congress superseded him, and one when New Hampshire gave him an independent command, he was free to follow his own sagacity. He chose the course for which Washington had hoped the enemy would give opportunity, and he fulfilled his own prophecy of the former year, that "a powerful army would come from the north, which he with the Green Mountain Boys would cut off wing by wing."*

When all this stir around the Connecticut had reached its height, things were beginning to move on the Hudson, like the opening of some tragic romance. The British general had bored his way doggedly through forest and swamp and creek. He looked anxiously down the river for some trace of Howe, but no tidings came. Ten messengers had gone by different routes, but never one had gone through. Even the despatch sent by him to Clinton in a silver bullet from Stillwater, though swallowed by the bearer, was recovered by an emetic, and the messenger hanged as a spy. One only message from Howe ever found its way to Burgoyne, packed in a quill, but it came too late and brought no hope. On the very day (July 30th), when he was writing "I am in total ignorance of the situation or intentions of General Howe," Washington was writing thus: "Howe's in a manner abandoning Burgoyne is so unaccountable a matter, that till I am fully assured of it, I cannot help casting my eyes continually behind me." Why it was, remained a standing puzzle in America and Great Britain.

But Charles Lee knew why. When Burgoyne sailed for England, Lee was, by his own folly, a prisoner. Blustering and cowardly, ill-mannered and profane, boastful, ambitious and disappointed, on the 29th of March he laid before Howe an elaborate plan,

---

* Ira Allen's History of Vermont (Vt. Historical Collections, I, p. 386).

whereby, he would "stake his life," the rebellion could be crushed in two months. It was to be a grand movement on Pennsylvania and the South, accompanied by a proclamation of amnesty. Fortunately for the country it was followed but partially and tardily. While the southern expedition was a failure, it abandoned the northern to its fate.*

It would seem from Burgoyne's precautions and delay that he shrunk from the expedition to Bennington. But he was nearly out of provisions. He "knew that here was the great deposit of corn, flour and cattle, guarded only by militia." Necessity knew no law. So he chose "the best" of his German troops, and "the select light corps of the British army," and sent them on their perilous venture. And with a strangely gratuitous folly, he added to the seizure of supplies, a long circuit by Rockingham and Brattleboro round to Albany It is supposed, however, by some, that the written orders were greatly modified by oral instructions.

Why repeat an oft told tale,—of the message to Stark that the Indians were at Cambridge, and to Baum that the rebels were at Bennington; of that last letter of the Hessian to his general, "wrote on the head of a barrel," promising to fall on the enemy early to-morrow; of Gregg slowly falling back as Baum advanced, and breaking down the bridge at Sancoick; of Stark advancing to his support, and and in vain offering battle; of Baum and his boldest men thoroughly startled at last by the coolness and confidence of their foe; of that fifteenth of August, stormy with "a hurricane of wind" and "an absolute torrent of rain;" of Baum's men toiling all day long in the merciless storm at their entrenchments, as men toil for their lives. There was little sleep that night in the British camp.

Through that pouring rain also came the Berkshire militia, drenched to the skin, but with their powder dry, and their hearts

---

* See "The Treason of Charles Lee," by George H. Moore. Bancroft doubts that Lee's letter had any effect on Howe. His reasons seem hardly conclusive. It is certain that the letter was in Howe's hands before his plan of campaign appears to have been changed. And it is certain that Howe's failure to move northward "confounded" the British ministers and defeated their plans. So testifies Horace Walpole repeatedly.

all hot. They had dropped the sickle for the musket. In their procession rode Rev. Thomas Allen in his old sulky, now become a chariot of war. Warner's troops and a hundred New Hampshire men were hastening up under Emerson to complete the victory, while Warner himself was with Stark as his counsellor and right hand man.

The morning of the sixteenth opened in absolute beauty. Not a cloud. Not a stirring leaf. Raindrops glittered "like diamonds" in the trees. The river alone seemed alive, as it rolled along "swollen and tumultuous." The German officer never forgot that beautiful scene. For hours not an enemy had been seen nor a sound of alarm had been heard. All was so peaceful that the leaders grew confident, and breakfast was ordered, preparatory to action.

But it was the hush of the crouching catamount. Scarcely were the haversacks unslung and the muskets piled, when the men were called in all haste to their ranks. The same officer, Glich, looking out from his zig-zag breastwork on the hill, to his amazement saw the pickets retiring, the outposts withdrawing, and a strange body of men emerging from the thicket behind. He watched in alarm as they marched and countermarched conspicuously in sight. Two of their officers rode forth to reconnoitre; and as the British cannonier fired his harmless shot he did not know that he aimed at Warner and Stark. Suddenly Glich heard a trampling behind in the forest on the right. It was Herrick and his Rangers in their uniform of green. Then came a shout and a rattling fire in the rear on the left. It was Nichols of Amherst, giving the signal to begin. From before sunrise they have wound in single file through the forest, and now with a green twig in every hat band, they come forth. Scarcely had the sound of the first fire died out when the Indians broke and fled. A column pushes forward on the tory breastwork this side the river. It is Stickney and Hobart, and for a badge every man has a corn husk in his hat. At the same signal the main body moved up in front and the battle raged on every side. The tories fled, and as they climbed the slippery steep behind them, came rolling down beneath the shots of our marksmen. For two hours, from three to five o'clock, the fire was one continuous

roar. Those death-dealing columns closed in nearer and nearer. At eight paces distance they picked off the cannoniers from their guns. Still nearer they came until the flashes met. The ammunition cart exploded within the entrenchments, and at the sound our men rushed up, scaled the breastworks, and leaped down within. Then came a terrible clashing of sword and gun-stock and bayonet. Gigantic John McNeil strikes down four Hessians with the butt of his gun. In five minutes twenty men broke through to the forest. The rest were all prisoners, or dead or dying. They fought gallantly, and their leader died a soldier's death.

The work was done, and the soldiers dispersed for rest and for the promised plunder. John Calef was hunting up his kettle and saddle, Samuel Small his horse, and Parson Allen his surgeon's panniers with the bottles. Stark rallied his men to secure the victory. A hogshead of rum was ordered up. Before it could be served out, word came that a British reinforcement was but two miles away. The wearied troops left the rum untasted, and marched to the new conflict. Through "bottomless roads," with ill-fed horses and upsetting wagons, Breymann had crawled along, "scarce half a mile an hour," but in season to meet his doom. From Sancoick Mill, the Tory colonel, Skene, hurried him up, but never a hint did he give that Baum's fate was sealed. Half a mile this side the mill, he saw, through the woods, armed men in jackets and shirt sleeves,—for the day was intolerably hot,—climbing the hillside on his left. A call to them from Skene was answered by a volley of musketry from the birches and the sumachs, and the second battle began. A battallion of chasseurs moved up the height and two cannon poured grapeshot along the road. But the shot struck the tree tops, and our men from behind the tree trunks fired down into the full ranks with deadly aim. But at length wearied, oppressed with heat, some of them chewing on their bullets for thirst, outnumbered and outflanked, our troops were slowly falling back, when a Major on a black horse rode up, shouting, "Fight on, reinforcements close by." With the words a grape-shot struck out two teeth from the black horse's mouth, but the rider spurred on. Behind him up came Warner's fresh troops. They

opened right and left, and the tide of battle turned. The Tory, Skene, sword in hand, still waved on the artillery. But Thomas Mellen dropped his own musket, too hot to hold, seized a dead Hessian's gun, and down came the Tory's horse. Skene cut the traces of an artillery horse and disappeared. The fight was long and obstinate. Many of the Germans on their knees called for quarter. The main body was driven back and their cannon captured. The pursuit continued until eight o'clock, and darkness alone saved the remnant of Breymann's force. Our troops slept that night under the open sky, some of them with a corn-hill for a pillow. In the morning they woke so stiff they could scarcely move. The faces of Stark and of Captain Webster are said to have been as black as Indians, after the battle. But those swarthy faces beamed with honest joy and patriotic pride; and as the news rolled away to Lincoln and Schuyler and Washington, to the Councils of Safety in New Hampshire and Vermont, and to Congress in session, it came like a flash of bright sunlight, after the gloom of an Arctic winter. Stark thought he had paid the enemey "a proper compliment for the affair at Hubbardton." Lincoln called it "a capital blow." "A great stroke," said Washington, "A signal exploit," said Massachusetts and Congress.

Yes it was greater, more signal, more capital, than any of them then knew. The numbers engaged were not great, though larger than they are commonly given. The whole force of Baum and Breymann appears to have not been far from 1,500.* Of the Amer-

---

*The numbers on both sides in the battle of Bennington have undoubtedly been placed too low. Burgoyne saw fit to report Baum's whole force at "about 500 men." (Canada Appendix, p. xxii.) But he gives the German troops at 200, whereas it is known from returns made to the Duke of Brunswick (H. B. Dawson's Historical Magazine, p. 294), that they amounted to 374. The British, American and Tory prisoners taken amounted to 230, "without reckoning those who were killed in the battle and many who escaped by flight." "There can be little doubt," as Gov. Hall well remarks, "that the number of men brought into action by Baum exceeded 700 besides 100 Indians." Breymann's reinforcement consisted of 644 men, according to the German returns. (Dawson, ib. p. 304.) This corresponds with the public statements of the time.

ican forces there are no complete records. We only know from the rolls in the office of the Adjutant General of New Hampshire, that Stark's brigade consisted of exactly 1,523 officers and privates, of whom one company was probably at Charlestown, and others may have been unfit for duty. The diary of Capt. Peter Kimball of Boscawen, also informs us that the spoil was divided among 2,250 men. Of these not less than two thousand must have been present at the battle. The numbers were small. But it was a great thing for raw militia to meet the best trained soldiers of Europe, greater yet to storm their entrenchments, greatest of all for men almost

---

"To take the stores and cattle,
That we had gathered then,
Burgoyne sent a detachment
Of fifteen hundred men."

Gen. Lincoln, writing from Bennington on the 18th of August, says: "The number the enemy had in the field cannot be ascertained, perhaps 1,500." This statement, of course, rested on the best information that could be obtained on the spot by the proper authorities.

Many diverse statements have been made concerning the American forces. Col. Carrington, in his "Battles of the Revolution," (A. D. 1876, p. 332,) gives them as I do, at "nearly or quite two thousand." I am able to give the number of the New Hampshire troops from official returns. In Hobart's regiment there were five companies, as follows: Capt. Walker's company, officers, subalterns, and privates, 60. Webber's, 53. Elliott's, 45. Post's, 52. Hendee's, 62. Total, 219. In Stickney's regiment, ten companies, viz.: Webster's, 64. Dearborn's, 82. Taylor's 72. McConnell's, 93. Sias's, 48. Bayley's, 55. Kimball's, 69. Clarke's, 54. Gilman's, 45. Wilson's, 35. Total, 617. In Nichols' regiment, ten companies: Runnels', 70. Wright's, 61. Ford's, 56. Goss', 82. Bradford's, 58. Stone's, 68. Parker's, 71. Carleton's, 62. Mack's, 40. Wilson's, 33. Total, 601. Add to these 20 staff officers, and the entire number of Stark's brigade was, by official authorithy, 1,523. Of these one company was left by Stark at Charlestown to guard the stores, and two companies sent to the heights of land between Charlestown and Otter Creek. (See Stark's letter, August 2, 1777.) The company at Charlestown unquestionably remained there, but the other two companies were called in before the battle, as it appears from the statement of Thomas Mellen of Capt. Clark's company, that he was sent first to Manchester, then with a hundred others under Lieut. Col. Emerson, down the valley of the Otter Creek; and that having returned to Manchester, they were ordered off for Bennington "late in the afternoon of rainy Friday," arriving next day in time to join in the battle. Deducting the one company left at Charlestown would leave not less than 1,400 of Stark's men at Bennington. Stark himself says, "I rallied all my brigade." This statement is

destitute of bayonets to charge and destroy a body armed to the teeth behind their breastworks and cannon. It was the most remarkable affair of the war. Is there a more brilliant exploit recorded in the annals of warfare?

It was a "signal exploit." It signified what the Yankee soldier could do when he fought for his home. It signified what a Yankee General could do, backed by a trusty and trusting band of his neighbors and friends, and left to the guidance of his own military genius. It signified a second time to the British, what Lexington had told them before, that no enemy could move through New England, except on his bier. It signified to the British General, what he confessed nine weeks later, that his opinions of the rebel troops were "delusive." It signified to the Indians that it was time to

---

corroborated by a letter of Meshech Weare, chairman of the New Hampshire Committee of Safety, dated August 4th, which says: "I was informed to-day by a letter from General Stark that he had sent off from Number 4 (Charlestown) 700 men to join Col. Warner at Manchester, and that he should follow the next day with 300 more, and had ordered the remainder to follow him as fast as they came into No. 4. His whole brigade will be together in a few days, and will consist of at least 1,500 men." These authorities would seem to settle the question.

The lack of records renders it more difficult to get at the facts concerning the Vermont and Massachusetts troops. Rev. Joseph White of Williamstown, Mass., late secretary of the Board of Education, thought the number from Massachusetts to be not more than 150. They are generally given at 140. Professor Perry of Williamstown thinks that the Massachusetts troops were as many as those of Vermont. It is known, however, that some companies which started, did not arrive in season. The Vermont troops were Herrick's Rangers, some militia raised by the state, of which there were two companies from Bennington and vicinity, commanded by Capts. Robinson and Dewey, and a small body from the east of the Green Mountains, under Capt. Williams, together with Warner's regiment. Warner's regiment is stated by Silas Walbridge, who belonged to it, to have been reduced to less than 150 at Hubbardton, and is given in the Vermont Historical Magazine (quoted by Rev. I. Jennings) at 130. The roll of Robinson's company of militia, and the only document extant, shows 76 men. If Dewey is supposed to have as many men, it would be a liberal allowance. Williams' men there is no account of, but he had written from Manchester to Gen. Stark on the 28th of July, saying: "The troops under my command are constantly returning home, and without immediate help from you I shall be destitute of any." The number of Herrick's rangers, so far as I can learn, is unknown. He was appointed colonel, and instructed to raise the force, on the 15th of July, and the fund to support them was voted on the 28th. Jonas Fay calls them (in the authentic text, Vt. His. Soc.

abandon the British service. It signified to the insurgent Tories that they better depart or be still. It signified to the neighboring states and to Congress that the New Hampshire Grants were certainly to become Vermont. And on the spirit of the nation—the army and the people—the effect was magical. Well did criers proclaim it around the streets of Boston, and all the bells ring out the victory.

It was a "capital exploit." It was the definite beginning of the distant, but now certain end. Confessedly, it "at once paralyzed Burgoyne's operations." It rallied in flocks the forces that stopped him at Stillwater. Bennington meant Saratoga, too, where when Burgoyne looked northward, John Stark lay in the rear. This cluster of events determined the treaty with France, and thus furnished openly the arms, ammunition and aid which before were given only in secret. It astounded the ministry into "conciliatory" Bills, too soon for King George and too late for America. It probably stimulated Spain into its war with Great Britain, encouraged the disaffection of Ireland, fostered the British opposition at home, and thus embarrassed the Government. It hastened hither the foreign military skill which did so much for our armies. It cooled off the hope of Canadian and Tory help, and detached the last band of Indian allies. "The very existence of the infant state of Vermont," wrote Ira Allen long afterward, "their families and prop-

---

Col., p. 203,) a "company of rangers" in the same connection in which he speaks of "Stark's brigade and parts of Symond's regiment." If we reckon the Vermont troops at five hundred and those of Massachusetts at perhaps two hundred and fifty, it would give a total corresponding very closely with the statement in the diary of Capt. Peter Kimball, Boscawen, that the plunder taken at Bennington was divided between 2,250 men. Now Stark's 1,523 and Symond's 250, with 500 from Vermont, would make a total of 2,273—a close approximation. Fully coincident with these numbers is Baum's statement on the 14th, that five prisoners "agree that from 1,500 to 1,800 men were at Bennington;" and Glich's statement: "It was accurately ascertained that not fewer than 1,800 men were at Bennington." This was before the arrival of the Berkshire men and Warner's regiment, and apparently one hundred of Stark's men from Manchester. The suggestions made concerning the troops from Vermont and Massachusetts, are made without positiveness. All statements, as I understand it, must be conjectural. The figures concerning the New Hampshire men are from official returns, and are authentic.

erty, were all pending on the event." We might almost call it our Thermopylæ, only that our Leonidas and most of his troops survived to strike other blows for their country.

It is a singular token of the skill of our marksmen, and the bewilderment of the foe, that while the British "left two hundred and seven dead on the spot," and many others mortally wounded, our loss was but thirty killed, and about forty wounded. Thirteen tories, "buried in one hole," mostly shot through the head as they looked over the breastwork, told of the aim of the New Hampshire sharp shooters, and the bayonet of William Clement, that never was withdrawn from the skull of another, told of the hand-to-hand conflict that closed the strife. But there was mourning on our side. The chief havoc was in the regiment of Nichols, which gave the signal and opened the fight on the hill. In each of four honored homes in Bennington there were orphans and a widow. Four New Hampshire officers were killed, and two died of their wounds. Ten of their townsmen, privates, were laid with them in the grave. Chaplain Hibbard in his old age, remembered well that "burial service" as the most mournful occasion of his life. New Hampshire sent two of her foremost men, Josiah Bartlett and Stephen Peabody, "to do everything in their power to assist the sick and wounded." Let the names of those dead be carved here on a monument that shall be coeval with this state and this nation, and while the grass grows on these mountain sides, and the granite rock lies firm and solid over beyond the Connecticut, let the name of Seth Warner be green in Vermont, and the name of John Stark lie embedded in the heart of New Hampshire.

Friends and fellow citizens: The records of the past speak to us in vain, unless they speak also for the future. Many a suggestive thought clings to this historic spot. And first of all, the battle field of Bennington is as commemorative of piety as of bravery. I should be false to the truth of history, did I fail to recognize the strong religious spirit in which this victory had its preparation and achievement The smoke of the battlefield mingled, as it rose, with the incense of prayer. Each of the three states that shared the victory had appointed in the first half of August its special Fast Day, in view of

the approaching conflict. The Berkshire men fired no shot in the battle till their pastor had prayed with them to the God of battles. Col. Nichols is said to have knelt with his men in prayer before he led them to the onset. McClary, on the previous Sabbath, was exhorting his soldiers to remember the Lord's Day, and the bullet from his fatal wound and the bible from his breast pocket were long preserved together in his family. All day long, while the sound of the cannon came pealing from the battlefield, in the churches of Bennington and Williamstown the voice of prayer was ascending, and it never ceased till tidings came of victory. John Stark forwarded to New Hampshire the Hessian equipments as trophies of "that glorious victory given them by the Divine being who overpowers and rules all things." The men that achieved our deliverance here feared God, and they feared nothing else.

"They came as brave men ever come,
To stand, to fight, to die;
No thought of fear was in their heart,
No quailing in the eye;
If the lip faltered, 'twas with prayer,
Amid those gathering bands,
For the sure rifle kept its poise
In strong, untrembling hands."

This consecrated spot speaks to us also a lesson of fraternity. This region was once the New Hampshire Grants, and Bennington's charter transmits the name of Benning Wentworth, a New Hampshire Governor. Nine-tenths of the early settlers of Vermont came from Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island. The troops of three commonwealths fought in noble rivalry and with equal courage for the safety of these homes and for the common weal. Their dead sleep side by side. And as I look over the roster of those regiments I read the Welsh name of Evans, the Norwegian Peterson, the Scotch Webster and Bohonnon. The names of McGregor, McClary, Gregg, Stark and their companions, show that the Scotch-Irish furnished some of the best fighting stock of America, while the great bulk of those troops were of pure Anglo-Saxon blood. So was it on the broader scale

throughout the war. The name of Gen. Sullivan's ancestors was O'Sullivan. Lafayette was already with Washington. Koskiuzco the Pole was about to plan the entrenchments at Saratoga, and his countryman Pulaski was now a volunteer and a prospective martyr for American liberty. And though those German troops that we fought on yonder heights, had been sold like sheep in the shambles and fell here like sheep in the slaughter, we may not forget that it was Germans and Dutchmen who ten days before had defeated St. Leger at Oriskany, and that Herkimer was dying of his wounds even while Stark was winning this victory ; nor may we forget the faithful De Kalb already in our ranks, and Steuben, who made our fighters into soldiers, and our soldiers into an army, then died in poverty and slept in a long forgotten grave. And why need I mention the names of Duportail, Gouvion, Radiere, Launoy, Fleury, and the Chevalier Armand? "Out of twenty-nine major generals in our Revolutionary war, eleven were Europeans." The toil and blood of many races purchased our land of rest and privilege. To many races let it be a home of privilege and blessing. Yea, they have come, Scandanavians and Welsh and Irish and Scotch and Hebrews and Italians. Six millions of Germans are gathered voluntarily on the soil of our country. Here let them flourish. Five millions of Africans, here not by their own will, toiled and suffered, but not on the battlefield, and their deliverance too, came in due time. A hundred and fifty thousand Chinese are but the avant-couriers of millions to follow. Let them too come on with their industry and economy. The free friction of our free institutions shall wear off from them at length the rust of ages, and stamp them with the superscription of this great Republic. Does it not stand written in the Declaration made by this new State, seven months before the battle, that " the inhabitants that may hereafter become resident, either by procreation or by emigration within said territory, shall be entitled to the same privileges and on the same conditions" as "the present inhabitants" and as " of any of the free states of America?" We have but to be true to those civil principles for which the Green Mountain Boys fought, and to that God to whom Nichols and Allen and

McClary prayed before they fought, and then shall these vast bodies of diverse elements, enough to have changed the character of half the empires of Christendom, be assimilated by the same wonder-working power as heretofore; and that Constitution which has been foolishly called a "rope of sand," shall continue to be a wall of adamant around us all.

But Bennington teaches, too, that the foreigner must come hither to enjoy, and not to destroy, our institutions; as a law-abiding citizen, never as a lawless invader. He may not mistake the home of freedom for a land of license; nor think that when he has escaped the terror of the gens d'armes abroad, he may inaugurate a Reign of Terror here. The Communists who burned down the Tuileries and the Hotel de Ville, cannot, under the name of Brotherhoods and Unions be suffered to make bonfires of our railway stations and our warehouses. Hostile bands will no more be permitted to plunder our trains of merchandise, than formerly to sieze the stores of Bennington. And if Breymann, with the best troops of Europe, might not obstruct this great highway with his cannon, still less may the Flynns and Loshers and Zepps, with ruffian hands, arrest the movements of our great steam thoroughfares, and paralyze the whole business of the country. The strong arm of the nation must teach them that if they will not work, neither shall they forcibly arrest the honest work of other men. No mob, though it be forty thousand strong, shall trample on the laws and rights of forty millions. And one grand lesson that should signalize the opening of this new century, is, that all hostile and violent demonstrations upon peaceful citizens shall be as thoroughly and as summarily quelled as they were on this spot one century ago. When bands of men patrol our streets with threats in their mouths and weapons and firebrands in their hands, it is war, and they are enemies. It is no time for blank cartridges but for point-blank shot. Next after the riot act and the warning to disperse, come the bayonet and the bullet, grapeshot and canister. At Pittsburgh, three weeks ago last Saturday and Sunday, O for one hour of Warner's regiment and Stark's brigade! It would have cleared the way from

New York to San Francisco.* And here, on the borders of that old battle-field, and in the freshness of these glorious memories, let these noble bands of Green Mountain Boys, who have passed in evie w before us to-day, lift up their right hands to Heaven and swear that the descendants of those whom the best soldiery of Britain and Germany could not expel from their farms and their homes, shall never be driven from their lawful labors for an hour by the floating scum of Europe or America.

But we are reminded here that some old enmities are dead or dying. Six weeks ago I searched in vain on that Hessian hill for a trace of those entrenchments which once blazed with hostile fires. Long silent too has been

> "The drum suspended by its tattered marge,
> That rolled and rattled to the Hessian's charge."

Even so four years ago I stood in the old home of my ancestors in England, whose occupants a century ago were probably in full sympathy with the Government against whom my American progenitors were contending with sword and musket; but I was there a welcome guest. And but just now in the palace where the demented George was hardening his good-natured heart against our country, the British Queen received to her home circle our great Captain President, while the whole nation strove to do him honor. Thank God that British hands no longer strike at Anglo-Saxon lives; that English blood no longer drips from fratricidal wounds, but upon both sides of the wide Atlantic flows fresh and strong in sympathetic hearts. We celebrate to-day the valor that achieved our liberties, without a thought of bitterness towards those from whom we inherited and from whom we wrested them, —very Britons from very Britons.

And let us also rejoice to-day that these Centennial commemora-

---

*It will be remembered that at this time occurred the series of riotous proceedings along our Railways, beginning at Pittsburg, with immense destruction of property and some loss of life, extending to Chicago and the Far West, and for a time arresting travel and business over most of the great northern Railway lines.

tions have come in to throw the vail over later and bloodier wounds, —that Concord and Bunker-Hill and Bennington are super-imposed upon Antietam and Gettysburgh and the Wilderness. It is well that by-gones should at length be by-gones. I am one of those who thought that for their slaughter of a million lives and their assaults upon the Nation's life, a dozen chief criminals should have hung between the heavens and the earth. But it was not so done. Another policy prevailed. This mighty nation, of all the nations of the earth, could pardon and yet live. The cup was full of bitterness, but we drank it down, and now we may throw away the dregs. For, southern Soldiers have strewn their flowers on the graves of their northern conquerors, and the southern Governor of South Carolina has pledged protection to the liberated slave. As in 1777 the tide of battle turned, so in 1877 at length has turned the tide of peace. This year, for the first time in our national history, the work of our earlier and our later great wars of this eventful century is accomplished. We dwell at last in "a real and homogeneous union of free commonwealths into one harmonious Republic, where no sovereign state is pinned to its fellows by federal bayonets," and no fugitive for liberty is remanded by federal courts to his chains; but American citizens are every where free to govern themselves. We look hopefully down the broad opening vista of peace, progress and prosperity. What tongue dares foreshadow the tale which, if God will, shall be told here one hundred years hence this day?

Ultima Cumaei venit jam carminis ætas;
Magnus ab integro sæclorum nascitur ordo.

All honor to the brave and honest Chief Magistrate who, after a decade of fruitless experiment and smouldering strife, had the good manhood to break away from all narrow and partisan restraints, cast himself upon the sound sense and Christian sentiment of the American people, and lead off this new order of the centuries. And let the East and the West and the North and the South say, Amen! and Amen!

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT'S ODE.

At the conclusion of the oration Professor J. W. Churchill read the following Ode, prepared for the occasion by William Cullen Bryant:

On this fair valley's grassy breast
The calm, sweet rays of summer rest,
And dove-like peace benignly broods
On its smooth lawns and solemn woods.

A century since, in flame and smoke,
The storm of battle o'er it broke,
And, ere the invader turned and fled,
These pleasant fields were strewn with dead.

STARK, quick to act and bold to dare,
And WARNER'S mountain band were there,
And ALLEN, who had flung the pen
Aside to lead the Berkshire men.

With fiery onset—blow on blow—
They rushed upon the embattled foe
And swept his squadrons from the vale,
Like leaves before the autumn gale.

Oh never may the purple stain
Of combat blot these fields again,
Nor this fair valley ever cease
To wear the placid smile of peace.

Yet here, beside that battle-field,
We plight the vow that, ere we yield
The rights for which our fathers bled,
Our blood shall steep the ground we tread.

And men will hold the memory dear
Of those who fought for freedom here,
And guard the heritage they won
While their green hill-sides feel the sun.

After the reading of the Ode the following hymn, prepared by Mrs. Marie Mason, was sung:

1. One hundred years! a nation's joys
Resound along the prospered way
That Stark and his Green Mountain Boys
Made ours one hundred years to-day.

6. God bless the standard of the free!
God bless this peaceful, happy land.
Our fathers' God! we lift to Thee
Our praise for gifts on every hand.

8. And for our country's honored head,
Our reverent lips ask this alone:
That Thou wilt guide his feet to tread
In foot-prints of our Washington.

11. Our counselors with wisdom fill;
Let parties die; let factions cease;
Let all men seek with single will
Our country's unity and peace.

12. Then not in vain the patriot blood
Was poured upon the crimsoned clay
Where side by side our fathers stood,
One hundred years ago to-day.

PRESIDENT HAYES' REMARKS.

In response to repeated calls President Hayes spoke as follows:

Ladies and Fellow Citizens:

I need not say to you that I am grateful for this greeting. I am greatly obliged to those who had charge of this celebration for their courtesy in giving me an opportunity to enjoy with them the ceremonies of this day. I am quite sure none of us will ever forget what we have here witnessed. That notable event, the battle of Bennington, so great a step towards national independence—I am

sure we feel it has been fitly celebrated to-day. Only think of the procession that we beheld an hour or two ago—citizen soldiers—disciplined soldiers from Vermont, from Connecticut, from Massachusetts and New Hampshire. But more touching than all in the long procession were the veterans of the Union army—survivors of the twelve hundred battles that saved the nation and made liberty throughout the world forever possible. And what eye was undimmed as we saw proudly marching with his comrades that maimed soldier walking with his crutch? But, my friends, I must not detain you. Among the pages of the speech to which we have listened, packed full as each page was with interesting matter touching that great event of one hundred years ago, no one page in it was more valuable than this which I hold in my hand, containing the muster roll of a company of minute men who fought here in the cause of independence. Is there not some merit, under existing circumstances, in my also becoming a minute man?

SECRETARY EVARTS.

Hon. William M. Evarts, Secretary of State of the United States, being called for, made the following excuse for not speaking:

Mr. President Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is fair that I should warn you that, though I am very slow to begin a speech, I am much slower to end it, and I know your only safety is in my retiring before I commence.

POSTMASTER GENERAL KEY.

Hon. David M. Key, Postmaster General of the United States, in response to calls, spoke as follow:

My Friends:

This call is grateful to me. I do not accept it as a personal compliment, but as an indication of fraternal feeling on the part of our northern friends to their erring southern brethren.

ATTORNEY GENERAL DEVENS' SPEECH.

Hon. Charles Devens, Attorney General of the United States, was then called for, and responded as follows:

It is said to be one of the maxims of the Chinese philosopher, Confucius (I have never read him), "Let your speech be short that the remembrance thereof may be long." I will, therefore, follow the example of the gentleman who has preceded me, and will detain you but a few moments to tell a brief anecdote which has some connection with the celebration of to-day—a story with a moral. Perhaps I had better tell the moral first, for I know that in reading Æsop we used to skip the moral. It is simply this: That in the cause of patriotism, however weak we may be, we may all do something. And the story is this: Although loath to confess it in the presence of so many ladies, it is something more than thirty years ago that I, a young lawyer, was invited to deliver an oration on the Fourth of July before my fellow citizens of the state of Vermont at Brattleboro. There were still left at that time a few of the survivors of the Revolutionary army. Three or four were waiting in a room of the hotel, where I was with them, my oration simmering inside of me, and a good deal embarrassed, as I am now,—a constitutional bashfulness I shall never get over. There came in to these three or four old gentlemen one somewhat younger than they, but still considerably over seventy. "Gentlemen," he said, "I am not a revolutionary soldier, but I should like to ride with the revolutionary soldiers to-day. I would like to explain my claim to do so, and then have you decide it." He was an easy, cheery, hearty old man, and of course the others readily gave him permission. He went on to say that when he was a boy, about nine years old, his father kept a ferry somewhere on the Connecticut,—at Putney or Dummerston, I think,—just above Brattleboro. "There came to the ferry to cross one day," said he, "while my father was away and I was at home alone, two men, one of whom seemed of superior rank to the other. They were soldiers evidently, though there was little uniform among men in those days. They wished to cross the river; said they must cross. I replied that I was only a boy and could not run the boat alone, and that even if they should

assist me over I could not get back. They said they would help me to cross, and some of the neighbors would help me back. I undertook it, and when we had crossed I said to the superior gentleman, when my father comes home I wish to be able to tell him who it was I carried across the ferry. 'Well,' said he, 'you may tell him it was General Stark.' Six weeks after that I heard of the battle of Bennington. And now," said he, "I claim to be the boy who carried Gen. Stark across the Connecticut River on his way to fight the battle of Bennington, and I should like to ride with the revolutionary soldiers." Of course, the answer was that they all thought him a good enough revolutionary soldier for them, even if he was but nine years old at the time of the battle.

E. W. STOUGHTON.

Hon. E. W. Stoughton, (since United States Minister to Russia,) was called for, and wittily excused himself, as follows:

I am not, ladies and gentlemen, a member of the president's cabinet, and it has been suggested that it is just as well for the country that my advice has never been taken about anything.

Hon. George W. McCrary, Secretary of War, was next called for, but he had left the tent, having been suddenly summoned to Washington. General Banks and others were expected to speak, and were called for, but the president of the day stated that it was already past the hour for the dinner, and they did not respond.

THE DINNER.

At the conlusion of the exercises in the tent, the multitude, preceded by the president and officer of the day, the orator, the President of the United States and his cabinet, the several governors and other invited guests—Mrs. Hayes being escorted by Gov. Van Zandt of Rhode Island, and Mrs. Gov. Fairbanks by President Hayes—proceeded to the banquet-hall, where the guests sat down to a sumptuous repast spread by Dorling, the Boston caterer. To use the language of a newspaper correspondent, this was an elegant affair, the tables being waited upon by Green Mountain Girls. As one hundred years ago the grandmothers of these ladies prepared food for the use of the Green Mountain Boys, New Hampshire troops, and Berkshire county men while the Bennington battle was being fought, so now in time of peace, on this centennial occasion, they volunteered to wait upon the distinguished guests of the state.

Divine blessing was invoked by the Rev. Dr. Bartlett, President of Dartmouth College.

After the dinner, Hon. Edward J. Phelps, presiding, proposed

THE HEALTH OF THE PRESIDENT,

In these words:

Ladies and Gentlemen:

You will all, I am sure, have anticipated the first sentiment, which in giving direction to your festivities it is my duty and my great pleasure to offer you. We are honored to-day by the presence of many very distinguished guests. Foremost among them all is the

chief magistrate of the United States. The dignified office he occupies will always and everywhere be honored by Americans, whoever may be its incumbent. But it is not the office alone that we desire now to honor. I should do injustice to your feelings as well as to my own, if I failed to say that it is not less the man who so admirably fills it; the man who has shown us that he means to be president of the whole country, and not of a part; the man who has so addressed himself to the high and critical duties of that great office, that he has not merely satisfied the promises of his friends, but has disarmed the criticisms and hostility of his enemies. I give you, therefore, ladies and gentlemen, as the first sentiment appropriate to this occasion, and the nearest to your hearts, not merely the health of the President of the United States, but the health and long life of RUTHERFORD B. HAYES, President of the United States.

The band played the national anthem.

THE PRESIDENT'S RESPONSE.

Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen:

I would be glad fitly to thank my friends of Vermont for the kind way in which they have received me. But I am not in the habit of making after dinner speeches. I hope therefore to be excused, if without further words I now take my seat.

TOAST TO THE QUEEN.

President Phelps then said:

We are celebrating, to-day, the anniversary of a victory over the troops of Great Britain. But we can rejoice in the fact that it is more than sixty-five years that peace has reigned between us and the mother country—long may it continue. We are one race, and are combined by the closest ties; too close I trust ever again to be severed. I am happy to state that a courteous and gratifying correspondence has taken place in relation to this celebration between governor Fairbanks and that excellent nobleman, Lord Dufferin, Governor General of Canada, who was invited to be present on this occasion. He writes to say that if it were not that his duties

called him to the West, he would have been happy to have been present, and would doubtless have responded appropriately in his official capacity to the sentiment I am about to propose.

Mr. Phelps then read a letter from His Excellency Lord Dufferin, excusing himself from attendance.

LORD DUFFERIN'S LETTER.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
OTTAWA, CAN., July 26, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont:

SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your very courteous communication of the 23d inst., containing an invitation to me from the president and members of the Bennington Battle Monument Association to be their guest at the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a state, and the battle of Bennington. But for my approaching visit to Manitoba, I should be most happy to accept the hospitality of your Excellency and the association of which you are the president. I trust that you will be good enough, while expressing to the members of that association my extreme regrets at being unable to avail myself of their very kind invitation, to wish them at the same time every success in their centennial celebration of the 15th and 16th of August next. With regard to the suggestion that in the event of my not being able to be present on the occasion above referred to, some other persons might act as my representative, I shall have much pleasure in consulting my Ministers on the subject, with the view of complying with the wishes of the Bennington Battle Monument Association.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

DUFFERIN.

TOAST TO THE QUEEN.

Mr. Phelps continued:

We should not be mindful of the true proprieties of this occasion, if we failed to remember with respect that illustrious lady, who through so many years of blameless life, has been more than queen

of Great Britain. She has been queen in all the virtues, and queen in the hearts of all her people. I give you then, ladies and gentlemen, the health of her most gracious majesty, Victoria, queen of Great Britain. God bless her.

The band then played the English national anthem, after which Mr. Phelps called upon Hon. William M. Evarts, Secretary of State, and said:

The profession to which I belong and in which he has achieved so great distinction, has only lent him to the public service, and will gladly welcome him back to the happier walks of professional life, when he can be spared from his present distinguished duties. And I doubt not when he returns to us he will be ready to say:

"Wherever I wander, there's no place like home."

SECRETARY EVARTS' RESPONSE.

Mr. President:

I should know a little better that "there's no place like home," if I knew a little more exactly where my home is, but I am very glad to be here with you to share in the honors of this great day. Since I have been here I have looked out from the hospitable mansion of our host, Mr. Tibbetts, upon the town of Sunderland, which was my father's birthplace; and I find that the family of Fay that contributed so much to that battle and shared so greatly in its glory is of the same blood with myself. If I could find myself as well treated, and enjoy myself wherever I travel as I have in coming to Bennington, I might well say, wherever I may be, that there is no place like home.

And now, in regard to the majesty of England, the majesty of that nation and of that gracious lady, the queen, is it not the best token of the great and christian character of the nation and of herself that on the celebration of a battle fatal to the power of her ancestry, and so glorious for the prosperity of this country, that we should receive such a letter from the governor general of Canada, the representative of the British crown? It is fitting that we should respond at our festival with royal homage, with the martial

and loyal airs of England. Let us in looking back upon the mother country, yield to her most gracious majesty the queen our homage to her as a woman which we deny to a queen. I believe, Mr. President, that had queen Victoria been on the throne instead of George the Third, or if we had postponed our rebellion until queen Victoria reigned, it would not have been necessary, and if there had been any rebellion at all, it would have been on the part of England. Now this battle of Bennington was important as part of the great campaign which secured American freedom and independence. The great object the British had in view then was to divide the north from the south, and if that had been done, the colonies would not have been divided from England. And let us understand that what the courage and the patriotism of northern men and southern men would not permit to be done, could not be done by the cunning of the British cabinet in the power of the British arms. The stress of war with the mother country in 1812 and 1816 only bound more closely the ties between north and south, and then the great nation determined before this structure that its care was to meet the responsibilities of a great and powerful people launched out on the second century of its being. It should be tried and tested as the workman does his work, to see whether that Union on which hostile foes could make no impression, can be burst asunder by the energies of its own people, no other people being able to do it. And let me say to you, as the engineer and architect strains the structure to the utmost pressure, in the enhanced energies of that conflict, the strength of the American union is proof against all social, foreign and civil strife. Let me also add that if neither political nor military power can burst this union, neither can society. It is the people that is absolutely free now, and absolutely equal now. It is the people that knows its rights, and that will protect them from all invasion of the hostile foe and jealousy of hatred, and the wrath of this people, with its thunderbolts, shall strike in the name of the whole people. Mr. Evarts closed his speech by referring to the fact that had been brought to the notice of the American people by a distinguished writer (Artemas Ward), who had declared himself willing to sacrifice on the altar of his country all his wife's relations,

but John Stark went farther than that, and declared himself willing to sacrifice his wife's husband.

INTRODUCING GOVERNOR PRESCOTT,

Mr. Phelps said: Many states have sent us noble representatives, such as we shall never forget. But New Hampshire *has come herself*, just as she did a hundred years ago, with Gen. Stark at her head. Without her we should have made a poor figure then, and a very much diminished figure now. She feels, as she has a right to feel, that this is her celebration as well as ours. And therefore have come the concourse of her people: that fine military array and choice music that have been displayed before us; those eloquent orators who have addressed you; and foremost of all, her governor and his staff. And such a governor! The opportunity of taking him by the hand has added a new joy to the occasion. You will be loath, I know, to separate without hearing a word from him, and I therefore propose the health of Gov. Prescott.

RESPONSE OF GOVERNOR PRESCOTT.

Mr. President and Fellow Citizens of the United States:

I thank you for the complimentary manner in which you have introduced me, and for the generous allusion you have made to New Hampshire. After the masterly oration to which we have just listened, by the eminent scholar and polished orator selected by Vermont from my own state, in which he has so fully and so justly recounted the heroic deeds of our citizens, it might seem appropriate for me to remain a silent listener to the words of these eminent men, who have gathered here from every section of the country to participate in the reconsecration of this battle ground. But I cannot remain wholly silent, lest, so remaining, I appear false to the trust committed to me by my fellow citizens, on an occasion when the heroic acts of our fathers are being celebrated in speech, and song, and military display. I rejoice that the chief magistrate of the nation is here, with his cabinet, to witness the enthusiastic loyalty of our people.

We have come, Mr. President, a long journey, to join with Vermont and Massachusetts in this great demonstration, commemora-

B. F. Prescott.

tive of one of the most decisive battles of the revolutionary war, in which it fell to the lot of New Hampshire to bear a conspicuous part. How well she bore herself one hundred years ago to-day, on yonder fields, has been eloquently set forth by your distinguished orator. Vermont had her heroes on that memorable day. Massachusetts, as usual, was at the front, to ward off and stay the progress of a common foe to the colonies, and then—I do not say now—a foe to popular liberty everywhere. It was New Hampshire's good fortune to be fully represented then, and I feel sure the cause did not suffer at her hands.

It has never happened that the soil of New Hampshire has been stained in battle by the blood of her own citizens or of her countrymen, but it has been freely shed on other fields, to establish and maintain this precious inheritance. Without invidious comparison, I will venture the assertion, that no one of the colonies, in proportion to its population and resources, furnished more or braver or truer men in the revolutionary war than did New Hampshire. I cannot, I will not attempt to recount all their deeds. At Bunker Hill, under the same gallant leader, John Stark, who successfully led our citizen soldiery on yonder fields, the New Hampshire forces outnumbered by far all the other troops engaged; and the same is true of the fields we are now re-dedicating. They were present at Trenton, and unflinchingly opened the fight; they served with distinguished valor at Princeton; under the immediate command of Henry Dearborn they were the first to lead off and engage the enemy at Saratoga; they were present at the surrender of Burgoyne; they were at Hubbardton, and Newport, and Monmouth; they stood together at Yorktown when their great work had been accomplished, and the sceptre of George the Third faded from their soil, and they were permitted, through their patriotic devotion and sacrifices, to see the great struggle culminate in the permanent establishment of a free and independent nation.

You delight to honor your Allens, your Chittendens, your Warners, your Fays, and hosts of others, as you ought, whose names we heard on yesterday,—while we hold in perpetual remembrance and honor our Stark, our Scammel, our Poor, our Sullivan, our

Cilley, our Dearborn, our Whipple, our McClary, our Reeds, Meshech Weare, Matthew Thornton, Josiah Bartlett,—all patriots,—and John Langdon, who pledged all he had to pay the expenses of his friend Stark on this expedition. When a cause is supported by such material, there can be no failure.

It is well to allude to the distant past, but I cannot forget the near. In 1812 we had our McNiel and our Miller, and in 1848 our soldiers did gallant service in Mexico. In the late war of the rebellion, the New Hampshire troops, inheriting the valor of their fathers, upon one hundred and fifty battle-fields fought to maintain our union; and from Bull Run to Appomatox Court House, they were found on almost every sanguinary field.

New Hampshire is represented here to-day by our soldiers and our citizens, who have come hither to join with you in this peaceful commemoration of an event of great historic importance. Gatherings like this are of infinite value. They keep alive the memories of the past, and inspire the people with renewed patriotism and a stronger love for our common country.

This certainly is a beautiful scene,—this vast concourse of people, gathering on this spot so charming and picturesque, to swear anew, over the dust of our patriot dead, their devotion to our beloved country;—and, sir, so long as you hold this dust, New Hampshire will, in the future as in the past, be ready with you to defend it, that it may repose quietly under the protection of the same free government that has guarded it so well for one hundred years.

Mr. President, I may be allowed one word further. Vermont, through His Excellency the Governor, extended a cordial invitation to New Hampshire to be present and participate in these festivities. That she heartily accepted the invitation this vast concourse proves. It only remains for me to thank you in her behalf, for your abounding courtesies, and for your manifold kindnesses and attentions to her numerous representatives here to-day.

INTRODUCING HON. E. W. STOUGHTON,

Mr. Phelps remarked:

We have heard a good deal of what Vermonters have done at home, and much might with equal felicity be said of what Vermont

has done for the world by those she has sent away from home. Among the number of those who have returned to us this day as visitors to their native soil, I see before me one who went away as a boy so long ago that he would, perhaps, hardly wish me to refer to dates, and who comes back a representative of the first professional and social rank in the city of New York, but with an undiminished love, I well know, for the state of his birth. I have great pleasure in introducing Mr. E. W. Stoughton.

MR. STOUGHTON'S RESPONSE,

Nothing but that malicious disposition which induces lawyers to put their professional brethren in an awkward predicament has led my brother Phelps to call me out here. I see before me thousands of men and hundreds of women. I never could talk well before more than twelve men at any one time, and I never could talk successfully to more than one woman at a time. The orator of the day spoke about the Vermont men at Bennington leaving their rum untouched and responding to the attack of the British. The fact was that the New Hampshire troops had drank all there was. When Seth Warner came up with one hundred sober Vermonters, he found the New Hampshire Boys inspirited to be sure, but rather in a demoralized condition. When the enemy saw these one hundred sober Vermonters, they took to flight, and so the victory won by New Hampshire was made secure by Vermonters. Now I shall close the few observations I intended to make by saying, that if the men who fought that battle could have looked forward to this day and have seen themselves enthroned in the affections of forty millions of people, they would have felt that all the sacrifices, all the slain, all that went to secure a victory that was dear to them upon that field, was well repaid by this day.

INTRODUCING GOVERNOR FAIRBANKS,

Mr. Phelps said: Among all the governors who are our honored guests upon this occasion, we must not forget our own. We have weighed him as accurately as if upon his own scales, and he has not been found wanting. And I ought to say here that the success of

this celebration has been in large measure owing to the untiring efforts, the tact and the courtesy of Gov. Fairbanks. I have pleasure in proposing his very good health.

GOVERNOR FAIRBANK'S RESPONSE.

Governor Fairbanks, in a few brief words, extended a cordial welcome to all the guests present in the name of the people of Vermont. If the president would allow him, he would take the liberty of calling upon ex-governor Stewart, speaker of the Vermont legislature.

SENATOR EDMUNDS' REMARKS.

Gov. Stewart kept himself secluded and did not respond, whereupon Senator Edmunds' name was called, and that gentleman, rising in his seat said :

When the battle is in its utmost crisis, and the regulars have run away, we have always called for volunteers, and here I am. My friend, Gov. Stewart, who has never failed in a real crisis, seems to have dropped out now. To be the founder of a state is, perhaps, the greatest glory that can fall to a man. There may be somewhere great heroes, there may be somewhere great priests and apostles, but the greatest homage is due to those who have founded free and independent states. And so to-day, after a hundred years' existence, what better sentiment can we invoke for an occasion like this than that of reverent homage to the memories of those great men, some warriors, some statesmen, some farmers, some shopmen, who founded this republic? It is not one pursuit or calling that makes a state ; it is all those heroes who fought and died, and have their monuments in the perpetual memories of the people. When we look back on the history of a hundred years, what better can we do for the next century than to hope that the same principles that have kept this union solid in its unity, and at the same time free and independent in its separate state rights, shall continue to prosper forever more.

INTRODUCING POSTMASTER GENERAL KEY.

In calling out Postmaster General Key, Mr. Phelps alluded to the great pleasure we have all had in receiving, as one of our guests, the distinguished gentleman from a southern state, whose presence in the cabinet was an earnest that the administration of the government was no longer sectional, but national; and expressed the hope that as this was the first time he had penetrated so far towards the north pole, he might carry home with him as favorable an opinion of us as we have formed of him. He called upon Postmaster General Key.

POSTMASTER GENERAL KEY'S REMARKS.

If I had not partaken of such an excellent dinner, no doubt I could have made a better speech I confess I have felt very grateful for the generous reception which I have received. That same spirit of patriotism which one hundred years ago inspired alike the men of the north and of the south, now extends alike to all sections of our country, and I hope that when my friend, Senator Edmunds, and you, Mr. President, meet at the next great centennial, we shall find all over this broad country the same spirit of amity that now exists.

INTRODUCING ATTORNEY GENERAL DEVENS,

Mr. Phelps said: No cabinet can be made up without an Attorney General, whose principal duty is to speak. How well the present incumbent can perform that duty, we had a chance to learn this morning. I am sure I shall not be forgiven by the ladies, (and not to be forgiven of them were "to be damned already,") if I should fail to afford them as well as ourselves the pleasure of hearing him again. I therefore beg leave to introduce Attorney General Devens.

RESPONSE OF ATTORNEY GENERAL DEVENS.

I am very sorry that you are to have such a performance after such a magnificent preface. It has been a great pleasure to join with you upon this occasion of such deep interest—an occasion of great value, if we can carry away something of the patriotic spirit

that possessed the men who fought here. While every thing that is said must always be inferior to brave deeds that are done, it is not the less true that none could have listened, as we have listened this morning, to the beautiful oration and description of the battle of Bennington, without feeling lifted up to a higher plane, and to nobler inspirations. As senator Edmunds has said, the highest honors are for the founders of states. But when such a state has for a hundred years shown its capacity to preserve law and order; when it has given comfort and sustenance, liberty and law, for that period to a people among whom if few are rich none are poor, it has shown that it has a right to be. All the states that once claimed jurisdiction in Vermont are represented to-day. I am sure New York and New Hampshire are ready to relinquish their claim; and Massachusetts, although her title to the whole of it was as good as to any part, always had an extreme delicacy about claiming more than two-thirds. But while we are ready to relinquish those claims to-day, we shall never give up our share in the battle of Bennington. We are here to maintain and assert that right.

Such is the power of association, that fair as the scene is about us, it is fairer for the brave deed that was done here. Beautiful as the mountains are that lift their heads around us, they are the more beautiful and noble because of the brave men who here gave their lives for country. I am glad to observe that "old Greylock," the monarch of the Berkshire hills, as well as the mountains of Vermont, look down upon the place where the children of Massachusetts, and New Hampshire, and Vermont, rest together in their glorious graves.

The battle that was fought here was an irregular one, yet it was a piece of singular good fortune that among its leaders were two men of the capacity of Stark and Warner. And I am gratified that full justice has been done to the remarkable military capacity of Gen. Stark. But the force they led was a force of brave men hastily drawn together by the inspiration of their own patriotism. Aside from that lesson of patriotism, it seems to me, when we consider the character of the fight, that there is another yet to be drawn, and that is, that in a free government those who undertake

to carry on that government have to rely upon themselves. Every country which has a ruling class must be wretched and oppressed unless that class does its whole duty. And if, in this country, we assume the people to be, as they are, the ruling class, they must assert their rights and must attend to all their duties. They cannot postpone or transfer them to anyone else. They must watch over the government and interest themselves in it, and guard it in all its functions and in all its departments. And from these men whom we have commemorated we can carry away the great lesson that by the simplicity of manly and dignified lives we may best check that corruption which seems always able to fasten itself upon great governments, and may stand together with heroic hearts in all that makes for the peace and honor of the union, and the safety and happiness of its people.

INTRODUCING SENATOR MORRELL,

Mr. Phelps said: We had hoped for the pleasure of the company of the Secretary of the Treasury, but he was unfortunately prevented from being present. He is probably engaged, like the king in the nursery tale, "in his counting house, counting out his money," and preparing, I hope, for the resumption of specie payments. As the next best thing, however, I am happy to be able to give you the name of a distinguished gentleman from our own state, who, if he is not Secretary of the Treasury, is at least fit to be, as we shall all admit.

And to say something for himself in that capacity, I venture to call upon senator Morrill.

RESPONSE OF SENATOR MORRILL.

It is true, Mr. President, that you notified me you were going to call upon me for a brief speech, but I could not think you were in earnest, as no one knows better than yourself that members of congress never make *brief* speeches. Nevertheless I shall for once try to be brief.

The crowd of visitors brought together here yesterday and to-day offer sufficient proof that we have assembled to celebrate no ordinary occasion, but to celebrate a great historical event of the revolution, or the battle of Bennington, and also for the purpose of

commemorating another event, and that is the birth of a state, of a free and independent state—never a colony of king George, and never under territorial tutelage. We sat in nobody's lap, although the Yorkers showed a strong disposition to hug us, and, in looking over this beautiful country, I can hardly blame them for their affection. Very likely, if it had not been for Ethan Allen, who thought the Green Mountain Boys altogether too big to be hugged, we might have gotten into rather too close quarters for comfort. It will be remembered that Vermont was the first state to be admitted into the union, (after a little "reluctant amorous delay" on the part of congress,) on a square footing with the original thirteen, and I have seen on the cars yesterday and to-day many battle-scarred gentlemen who have reason to remember that in our more recent conflicts we have shown a stout disposition to be the last state to go out.

I have always pitied anybody so unfortunate as not to have been born in Vermont, and especially those who are unable to claim any share in the glory of the battle of Bennington. It was a battle gallantly fought and won, and in its results it was big with the fate of the nation. I trust that we shall always rally to every call, as to the sound of a trumpet, which summons us to commemorate that revolutionary event, so honorable to the ancient virtues of the people of our state.

INTRODUCING MR. ALLEN.

Mr. Phelps, in a few fitting words, introduced Hon. Thomas Allen as a prominent citizen of St. Louis, a native of old Massachusetts, and a grandson of the celebrated "fighting parson Allen" of the revolution, and particularly of the battle of Bennington.

RESPONSE OF HON. THOMAS ALLEN.

Mr. President, Ladies and Fellow Countrymen:

A man cannot be held responsible for his ancestry, but, in regard to his posterity, he is, to a certain extent, to be held answerable for his own. I have heard it said that the British lost their colonies by mismanagement, and the numerous battles they fought to

conquer them, by bad generalship. I am quite confident that I am indebted to the bad marksmanship of the Hessians and tories in the battle of Bennington for the life I enjoy, and for the honor of being called here to-day. It is my fortune, as announced by the president, for better or worse, according to the family record, to be a grandson of the Rev. Thomas Allen of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and to bear his name, and that was his name, and not "Parson," as one might infer from the signs and banners to-day in Bennington. If I have been prospered, possibly it is attributable to the fact that I have endeavored to honor the name I bear, and in some ways to follow the footsteps of my illustrious predecessor.

And so yesterday, *haud passibus equis*, I came here, sir, from Pittsfield, on the route my grandfather came to Bennington just one hundred years ago that day, and in my own carriage as he came in his. Possibly his horse may have been a Narragansett nag. Mine came with me from that then almost unknown region, a thousand miles away, but now the very heart of the country, known as Missouri! I inquired as I came along if that was the road that parson Allen took to Bennington just one hundred years ago? The reply was "they guessed it was"—they knew no other. Of course, the inhabitants of a century ago had long since disappeared, and but few of their descendents remain in the old places. Doubtless the country was at that time a wilderness, and this road infested more or less with lurking tories and savages. Probably it was simply blazed or notched. The gentleman (president Hayes) who sits by your side, like all other western men, knows what a blazed road is. But now, sir, behold how changed! I saw the banks of the Housatonic studded with factories; I saw the farmers peacefully at work gathering their crops; I saw the cattle and the sheep upon a thousand hills; I heard the busy hum of industry in the valley of the Hoosac, and the roar of that lion of modern progress, the locomotive, I heard at Pittsfield, at Williamstown, at Pownal, and even here on these beautiful slopes of Bennington. And, sir, as elated with glorious traditions, the eye kindled and the heart dilated, I breathed the pure air, admired the scenery and enjoyed the general freedom, I could not but feel joyous and grateful that

these improvements and blessings were among the boons secured to us by the heroic efforts of our grandfathers at Bennington. And I could not but feel proud of the fact that if I can boast of no other title to nobility, it is sufficient for me to be able truly to say, "I am a descendent of one of the heroes of Bennington!"

I have been asked, since I have been upon this ground, how it happened that parson Allen came to take so notable a part in the battle of Bennington that his grandchildren, along with those of Stark and Warner, are invited to participate in this celebration? He was the first minister of the Congregational society of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and settled there as such in 1764, at the age of twenty-one. The country was then new, and society in a formative condition. He became a leader in all the affairs of the town, and in politics as well as in religion. His heart and mind became earnestly engaged in aiding that cause which sought to establish a church without a bishop and a state without a king. He believed in no mediator but Christ and in the management by the people of their own church affairs. His politics were a natural outgrowth of his religion. He became an ardent and active whig of the revolution. He was chairman of the committee of public safety. He urged what he deemed just views of political rights, as well as religious duties, in his addresses and writings, and extended his efforts into neighboring towns, and even into the state of New York. He corresponded with Gen. Schuyler at Albany, and with Gen. Pomeroy at Cambridge. He did not hesitate to join the hue and cry against the tories, and to rally the whigs. He has been accused of taking his musket with him into the pulpit, but such was the state of constant alarm at one time that the accompaniment of arms was advised as a common necessity. His labors were incessant, in preaching the Gospel and disseminating the seeds of liberty. He had counseled with his cousin, Ethan Allen, who concocted at Pittsfield the capture of Ticonderoga, which was done "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." He was a chaplain at the battle of White Plains in the fall of 1776. His brother, Solomon, was a lieutenant in the army, and had charge of Maj. Andre in his removal and delivery to Washington at West

Point. His brother, Jonathan, was a major in the army, and derived his commission from the president of congress. His brother Moses, a chaplain to the army in the south, was taken prisoner by the British, and lost his life in attempting to escape from a prison ship, and was deemed so great a rebel that the British refused his body decent burial. His brother, Joseph, was a lieutenant, and with him came to Bennington. He had been a month at Ticonderoga, just previous to the battle of Bennington, and, while there, made a stirring address to the soldiers, urging them to stand to the post like men, and not surrender to the enemy, then in sight, "preferring," as he said, "rather than flee in disgrace, to leave his body a corpse on the spot." This was the approach of Burgoyne, one of whose batteries was no sooner planted on Mount Defiance than the garrison of Ticonderoga, under Gen. St. Clair, moved off in the darkness of the night, to be pursued as soon as discovered, and to be overtaken and severely punished at Hubbardton. "How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war have perished," exclaimed parson Allen, indignant at what he thought at the time to be a cowardly evacuation. He had returned to Pittsfield somewhat discouraged, but he had not rested long when messengers from Stark came raising the alarm through Berkshire county that Burgoyne was marching on Bennington. Without any hesitation, he rallied his people in his "meeting house," and made them a speech which impressed itself on the memory of a generation. "All of you who will go to meet the enemy, follow me!" And away the parson went, in his parochial sulky, on what he calls "his tour to Bennington," twenty-two going with him, and seventeen following the next day, gathering volunteers as they went. He arrived here in a drenching rain on the night of the 15th of August, and without delay reported to Gen. Stark. "Here we are with our men from Berkshire. We have been frequently called out, but have never been led against the enemy. We have now resolved, if you will not let us fight, never to turn out again." "You would not march now, in the dark and rain, would you?" replied Gen. Stark. "No, not just this minute," said the parson. "Then," continued Gen. Stark, "if the Lord once more gives us

sunshine, and I do not give you a chance to fight, I will never ask you to come again." These, then were the circumstances under which parson Allen made his appearance here. And when you remember the chagrin and disappointment which the Berkshire people had experienced, and their dissatisfaction with Gen. Schuyler, commanding the northern department, you will perceive the logic and justification of parson Allen's bold speech to Gen. Stark.

Who were these Berkshire men who gave Massachusetts the claim I have heard asserted by only one man (Gen. Devens) here to-day to share the glories of this battle? Why, sir, the orator of the day has limited them to one hundred and fifty. We think he is mistaken. Our traditions claim that there were two hundred and fifty to three hundred, including a few Stockbridge Indians, and they came from Williamstown, Lanesboro, Hancock, Pittsfield, Richmond, Stockbridge and other places, and were commanded by Col. Simonds of Williamstown, and Lieut. Col. Rossiter of Richmond. They were made a part of Gen. Stark's reserve, destined to face the enemy's cannon, assail the tory breastworks and the pass at the bridge in front.

The morning of the 16th broke clear, and soon commenced the bustle of preparation. When the adjutant was beginning to place his squadrons in the field, parson Allen said to him: "We will do our fighting in good time, but we will first join in prayer." And then the Berkshire men, with Lieut. Col. Rossiter, gathered around him, and such a prayer went up to the God of Armies to "teach their hands to war and their fingers to fight" as inspired the men with true courage and strong faith that the Almighty was with them. Then when the order came to advance, parson Allen, moved by a sense of duty, went boldly to the front, and, rising upon a fallen tree in full view of the enemy, demanded the surrender of the tories. The reply was: "There's parson Allen; let's pop him!" Hostile bullets whistled by him, or struck about him, but did not hit him. Having thus relieved his conscience, he jumped down from his eminence, and turning to his brother, Lieut. Joseph Allen, who had followed him, said, "Now, Joe, give me a musket; you load and I'll fire." And thus reducing his preaching

to practice, his gun went off at the enemy, and he was gratified to find himself and his followers no longer kept back by the restraint of red tape and timidity. The glorious battle and its results are well known, recited and sung, and we have come here to celebrate the one hundredth return of that memorable day. The orator of the day said: "The work was done, and the soldiers dispersed for rest and the promised plunder;" one for his kettle, one for his horse, others for rum, and "parson Allen his surgeon's panniers with the bottles." It is true, I believe, that Mr. Allen found the panniers of a Hessian surgeon on the field, containing square glass bottles, filled with wine. He took them, not as Mr. Stoughton says the New Hampshire boys did, to drink the wine, but transforming himself into the good Samaritan, to administer the cordial to the weary and the wounded. And who were these Hessians, who thus fought our grandfathers? They were the hirelings which the British government obtained of the hated Frederick II, Elector of Hesse-Cassel in Germany. For the 15,000 to 20,000 hired for this war, it is stated, on English authority, that the Elector was paid £3,000,000. A son of mine, and bearing the same name, visited Wilhelmshöhe last year, and while there reminded me that the enormous sum paid by the British for the hire of the Hessians was squandered with shameful extravagance in building up and adorning those gardens and galleries which make that place the Versailles of Germany. These hirelings were so abominated by our people that they were accused of all sorts of blood-thirstiness and barbarism, and even a pest which destroyed the wheat was attributed to them, and it bears to this day the name of the Hessian fly.

Here Mr. Allen was requested to suspend his remarks, and Mr. Hayes, President of the United States, rising, said "he was much interested, and regretted he could not stay to hear the remainder, but the train was appointed to leave at six o'clock," and so the President and his cabinet and party left the tent and the grounds.

Mr. Allen, resuming, said that he was aware that it was getting late, and proposed to finish his speech at the next centennial. Some

persons said: "No, go on, go on; these are the facts we want," &c. Mr. A., continuing: My remarks are already too long, and I will conclude with a few words more. I am reminded of an anecdote. My grandfather, being a clergyman, was once asked by a son, my father, whether he had ever killed a man. His reply was: "My son, I don't know. But I remember that near the close of the day at Bennington, I observed a flash behind a bush at our left, which seemed to take effect upon our men. I raised my musket and fired at the bush, and I put out the flash." The inference was that Hessian or tory was laid out on the other side. In a communication subsequently made to an invitation to meet Gen. Stark, he commended the patriotism of the ladies of Bennington, who zealously stripped their bedsteads of cords to enable our men to tie their prisoners so that they should not escape.

Mr. President, the battle of Bennington cut the hamstring of the British lion in the north. It so crippled him, and so encouraged and rallied our grandfathers, that Burgoyne fell an easy prey to superior numbers at Saratoga in the ensuing October. There was a chain the enemy was forging and stretching by the Hudson from Canada to New York that was thus forever broken and cast away. And in this light the battle of Bennington appears second in importance to none that was fought during the revolutionary war. To the combined volunteer forces of New Hampshire, Vermont, and Berkshire county of Massachusetts, we are indebted for the glorious results of the 16th of August, 1777. Ever memorable and honorable should we hold the men by whose heroic efforts the victory was achieved. As these states were honored and their cause saved by these, their brave sons, the event deserves to be celebrated, and monumental granite should rise to mark the spot and perpetuate its glories. As for the descendants of parson Allen, inheriting his spirit of patriotism, some of them have been in every war carried on under the flag of the United States since the revolution. Some sixty of them to-day living in this land, but scattered from Maine to Texas, take a lively interest in this day's celebration, and will, no doubt, according to their ability, take equal pride and pleasure in contributing to perpetuate the glorious memories of the

battle of Bennington. In their name I beg to thank you for the honor of being remembered, invited and recognized on this occasion.

INTRODUCING LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR KNIGHT.

In introducing Lieut. Gov. Knight of Massachusetts, Mr. Phelps expressed the very general regret that the governor of the state of Massachusetts had been unable to attend. He referred to Massachusetts as not only the greatest of the New England states, but eminently entitled to a conspicuous place in the celebration of an event in which her sons had so honored a share; and begged leave to introduce as her representative, the Hon. Horatio G. Knight, Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR KNIGHT'S RESPONSE.

Mr. President:

I am very glad that most of what I might, could or would have said on this occasion has already been better said by gentlemen who have preceded me. Time will not permit me to say much, and there is no occasion for my saying anything.

In a certain sense, Massachusetts men are performing here to-day the play of Hamlet with Hamlet left out. The absence of our excellent governor and the cause of his absence are deeply regretted by us all. He has been looking forward to this day with lively interest, and were he present he would doubtless enjoy and add to the interest of the occasion. No one can regret more than myself that he is not here to make a fitting response to your call. I say fitting response, for such it would surely be. The governor of Massachusetts, like the governors of the other New England states, to whom pleasant allusion has been made, and some of whose voices we have heard to-day, is one who does not merely occupy the position, but completely fills and adorns the high office to which he has been called.

It has often been said that there are no spots in New England more rich in historical associations than Bunker Hill, Concord

Lexington and Bennington. While Massachusetts claims a share in the victory that was won here one hundred years ago, it is true, as has already been intimated that but few Massachusetts men were engaged in the battle. More would have been present had the battle been delayed a few days; for you remember that while fighting parson Allen was here praying for his men, that the God of Battles would "teach their hands to war and their fingers to fight," and the good people of Williamstown and Pittsfield were praying for the success of our arms, many others who had started, or were about to come from Massachusetts to take part in the conflict, were met and turned back by the good news that the battle had been fought and the victory won, and that Molly Stark was not made a widow. It was indeed a glorious battle. The men of Berkshire may well be proud of the part taken in it by their fathers; it may well be commemorated by speech and song, and all such demonstrations as we witness here to-day. Its memory will doubtless be kept green in the hearts of the American people so long as the republic endures.

Mr. Knight then spoke of the interest felt on the occasion by the people of Massachusetts, as indicated by the presence of some of her senators and representatives in congress, both branches of her legislature, the executive council, the heads of departments, the personal and military staff of the governor, and the first corps of Independent Cadets, together with many of her private citizens, all of whom had come in the same fraternal and patriotic spirit that animated the men of Berkshire who came in 1777.

After alluding to the action of the Massachusetts legislature in making an appropriation for the prospective Bennington monument, he expressed thanks for the invitation to participate in the exercises of the day, for the cordial reception that had been given, and the abounding hospitality that had been exercised by the men and women of beautiful Bennington, and closed by expressing the earnest hope that the patriotic associations of the day might inspire all present with renewed thankfulness to our God and the God of our fathers, who had so greatly blessed and prospered us during the past century.

Alex. H. Rice.

INTRODUCING PRESIDENT BARTLETT,

Mr. Phelps said: We cannot forego the pleasure of a few parting words from the gentleman who has given us this morning so admirable and eloquent an address, and who, therefore, needs no introduction to this audience. I propose the thanks of the assembly to President Bartlett, for the great pleasure and instruction we have received from him.

RESPONSE OF PRESIDENT BARTLETT.

Mr. President:

After the long and kind attention which this great audience has already given me, I will detain them only with a word of thanks and of personal greeting. It is good to be here,—upon Vermont's chief historic ground, and on this her great gala day. It is a pleasant thing to come from the State of New Hampshire to these "New Hampshire Grants," and to the old town which commemorates, in its name and charter, the Benning Wentworth who gave to our Dartmouth College the original five hundred acres on which it stands. And I am glad to represent here to-day that old college which furnished the chaplain for the fight a hundred years ago, and to share personally in the blood that waxed hot and flowed on that memorable day. The citizens of New Hampshire are here to congratulate their brethren of Vermont. We rejoice with you in the presence of these illustrious guests. We are glad that our honored President and his associates should look out on this fair scene, the splendid prize of the victors. It is an odd blending of opposites that they see,—this sumptuous repast so near the site of the Catamount tavern, this most democratic of commonwealths that never elects a Democratic governor, this most warlike of states, in which to-day the sole function of the police is to tell the stranger his way, and perhaps oddest of all, the grave temperance joke of our distinguished friend from New York. For we chiefly rejoice that the gallant men who fought and won that fight, had no mist on their brains, no vagueness in their aim and their stroke, and that they left no cloud on their name.

This closed the exercises of the banquet.

LETTERS FROM INVITED GUESTS.

LIEUT. GENERAL P. H. SHERIDAN.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSOURI,
CHICAGO, JULY 31.

To the Hon. Horace Fairbanks, President Bennington Battle Monument Association and Governor of Vermont :

DEAR SIR :—I have just returned from a five weeks' trip in the west, and among other letters awaiting my action, I find yours of the 2d inst., including a copy of a resolution of the monument association, and also your cordial invitation to be present on the 15th and 16th of August next at the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont and the battle of Bennington. I am very sorry to be obliged to decline the invitation, but from present appearance I shall be kept busy with my military division for some months to come. No man living has a higher appreciation of the patriotism of the sons of the sires of 1777 than I have, and no one knows what the descendants of the Green Mountain Boys can do upon hard fought fields better than I do, and I feel that it is eminently fitting that we do everything in these centennial years to honor the memory of the fathers of the republic. Trusting that your celebration will be worthy of its objects, I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

P. H. SHERIDAN.
Lieut. Gen'l. U. S. Army.

GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON OF VIRGINIA.

WHITE SULPHER SPRINGS, Aug. 6th, 1877.

Chas. M. Bliss, Sec., etc., etc. :

DEAR SIR :—I have had the honor to receive the letter of July 21st, in which you invite me to "attend and participate in the celebration of the one hundredth year of the existence of Vermont as a state, and the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington."

It would gratify me inexpressibly to meet on two such occasions, the descendants of the earliest asserters, by battle, of American liberty. But my personal obligations will not permit me to avail myself of the privilege you confer, although I appreciate very highly that privilege, and the feelings that prompted your association to confer it.

Earnestly hoping that these two centennial celebrations may be continued to the end of time, I am

Most respectfully and truly yours,

J. E. JOHNSTON.

P. S. The hope that the "obligations" might cease induced me to delay this acknowledgment. J. E. J.

GOVERNOR HUBBARD OF CONNECTICUT.

HARTFORD, Conn., July 26, 1877.

To the Honorable Horace Fairbanks, President, &c.:

DEAR SIR:—I am in receipt of your kind invitation to attend the coming centennial celebration of the independence of your state and of the battle of Bennington. I have delayed its acknowledgment until now in hope that I might find myself able to accept your courtesy, and convey in person to the association you represent the greeting of the sister state of Connecticut I find, however, at last, that I shall be obliged to deny myself this pleasure. But although compelled to be absent, suffer me to present by a single word—a word of homage to the memory of the glorious dead whose heroism you commemorate, and of salutation to your gallant commonwealth—the younger sister of the original thirteen, born and cradled in the revolution. Denied admission in the confederacy, with an intrepidity which has scarcely a parallel in history she erected herself into a sovereign state, and, separate and alone, declared her independence, not only of Great Britain, but of a sister state which did in violation of the tenth commandment, covet her lands; gave her blood and treasure without stint to the common struggle for liberty, kept her constancy and her loyalty to the common cause, unseduced and unshaken to the end. Honor and glory

then to your noble state, the "Lone Star" of the revolution, and to the heroic dead who sleep in her green bosom in blessings! The state of Israel Putnam and Jonathan Trumbull, which furnished to your forefathers their great soldier, Ethan Allen, and their first governor, Thomas Chittenden, sends homage to the memory of the Green Mountain Boys of the revolution, and centennial congratulations and sisterly greetings to their sons and daughters.

With renewed acknowledgments for your courtesy, I have the honor to be, with the highest respect, your obedient servant,

R. H. HUBBARD.

GOVERNOR HUBBARD OF TEXAS.

AUSTIN, May 24th, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont, and President of the Bennington Monument Association:

DEAR SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your complimentary invitation to be present and participate with your association in celebrating the one hundredth anniversaries of the independence of Vermont, and of the battle of Bennington.

It would afford me great pleasure to accept your invitation, and be with you to mingle my congratulations with those of the descendants of the "Green Mountain Boys" of the revolution, but my official engagements will doubtless prevent my attendance on these suggestive anniversaries.

With sentiments of high esteem, I have the honor to be very truly and respectfully yours,

R. B. HUBBARD.

GOVERNOR WILLIAMS OF INDIANA.

INDIANAPOLIS, May 22, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont:

DEAR SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the invitation conveyed by you to attend and participate in the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a state, and the

centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, at Bennington, Vermont, on the 15th and 16th days of August next.

Please accept for yourself and the association over which you preside my thanks and best wishes for the success of your celebration.

It would afford me pleasure to be present on that occasion, but I fear that my duties here will prevent.

Respectfully yours,

JAMES D. WILLIAMS.

GOVERNOR MATHEWS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

WHEELING, WEST VA., May 22, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont:

DEAR SIR:—I have just received your kind invitation to participate in the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a state, and the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, on the 15th and 16th of August next.

It would give me great pleasure to be present on these interesting occasions, and I hope to be able to attend, but can not now say whether I shall be able to leave home at that time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY M. MATHEWS.

GOVERNOR VANCE OF NORTH CAROLINA.

RALEIGH, N. C., May 30, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont and President of the Bennington Battle Monument Association:

DEAR SIR:—I take pleasure in acknowledging the reception of your very courteous invitation to attend the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a state, and the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington on the 15th and 16th of August next, and to assure you of my high appreciation of the invitation.

I would be most happy to accept, but the exigencies of my office are such as to prevent so long an absence from my state.

With the assurance of my best wishes for the great success of the celebration, and that a grand and happy time may be had,

I am yours very respectfully,

ZEBULON B. VANCE.

GOVERNOR COLQUITT OF GEORGIA.

ATLANTA, GA., June 16, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont:

DEAR SIR:—Your polite invitation to attend and participate in the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a State, and the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington is before me. I cannot so far in advance give you any degree of assurance that I can avail myself of your kind invitation, but will say now, that most heartily sympathising in the object of your contemplated celebration, I shall take the greatest pleasure in uniting with you on that occasion if my official duties will permit.

Most respectfully yours,

ALFRED H. COLQUITT.

GOVERNOR McCREARY OF KENTUCKY.

FRANKFORT, KY., May 26,1877.

Hon. Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont and President of Bennington Battle Monument Association:

DEAR SIR:—The kind invitation of your association to attend the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington and the independence of the state of Vermont, tendered me through you as its president, is at hand, and I can only regret that official engagements will prevent me from attending.

Respectfully yours,

JAMES B. McCREARY.

GOVERNOR STONE OF MISSISSIPPI.

JACKSON, MISS., May 25, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont:

MY DEAR SIR:—I have the honor to return you my most sincere thanks for your courteous invitation to attend and participate in the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a state, and the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington on the 15th and 16th of August next.

I assure you, my dear sir, that it would afford me great pleasure to accept your invitation and be present and participate in the proceedings of your association, but my engagements are such as to compel me to deny myself that pleasure.

I fully sympathize with the principles and purposes of the association and tender my best wishes for the success of your centennial celebrations.

I am most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. STONE.

GOVERNOR MILLER OF ARKANSAS.

LITTLE ROCK, May 25, 1877.

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont:

DEAR SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your courteous letter tendering to me the invitation of your association to attend and participate in the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a state, and the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington.

I regret that the pressure of official duties renders it impossible for me to have the pleasure of joining you in person. I am, however, permitted that of sincerely congratulating your commonwealth upon the completion of its first century of existence as a state, and upon the recurrence of an anniversary so glorious as that of Bennington. Peculiarly honorable, of course, to the State upon whose soil it was fought, the recollections and triumphs of such an event are yet the property of the whole American people; and I claim

for myself and the citizens of my own state our share of interest in their commemoration.

With fraternal wishes I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. B. MILLER.

GOVERNOR PORTER OF TENNESSEE.

NASHVILLE, TENN., July 31, 1877

To His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, Governor of Vermont :

DEAR SIR :—I have postponed an answer to your invitation to attend and participate in the centennial celebration of the independence of Vermont as a state, and the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, in the hope that I might gratify a wish I have long had to visit the New England states, but I now find that I shall be compelled to forego that pleasure for the present.

With thanks for your attention, I have the honor to be, very respectfully yours,

JAMES D. PORTER.

SENATOR MATTHEWS OF OHIO.

CINCINNATI, August 6, 1877.

MY DEAR SIR :—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note of July 21, inviting me in the name of the Bennington battle monument association, and as its guest to attend and participate in the celebration on the 15th, at Bennington, of the one hundredth year of the existence of Vermont as a state.

I regret very much to say that my engagements here make an acceptance of your hospitality impracticable, otherwise it would have been a privilege and a pleasure to accept it.

Yours truly,

STANLEY MATTHEWS.

C. M. BLISS, Secretary of the Association.

SENATOR BAYARD OF DELAWARE.

WILMINGTON, DEL., August 1, 1877.

Charles M. Bliss, Secretary:

DEAR SIR:—On my return home, yesterday, I received the invitation of your association to attend and participate on the 15th instant, in the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of Vermont's existence as a state in the Union, and on the day following, the celebration of the anniversary of the American victory at Bennington.

A prolonged absence has caused an accumulation of my duties here, which forbids my leaving home for some time, and therefore I am compelled with many regrets to decline your kind invitation.

It is with sincere satisfaction that I witness these exhibitions of respect for the worthy deeds of our forefathers, and the evident disposition of our fellow countrymen everywhere to cherish the memory of their patriotic ancestry, especially in times like the present, when public and private virtue so need the reinvigorations of such examples. Vermont is rich in such associations, and in field and council her sons have done good and honorable service, which has redounded to the honor and welfare of the whole country. In the glory of her past history, which you now commemorate, we all, as Americans, claim a share, and in her present prosperity, I am sure that we all must heartily and sincerely rejoice.

Truly and respectfully, your friend and fellow citizen,

T. F. BAYARD.

GEN. GARFIELD OF OHIO.

MENTON, O., August 7, 1877.

Charles M. Bliss, Esq.:

DEAR SIR:—Yours of the 30th ult., inviting me to attend the centennial celebration at Bennington on the 15th inst., came duly at hand. I regret that my engagements do not make it possible for me to accept. I delayed answering a day or two in hopes that I might see my way to attend, as I am about to make a journey to

Quebec, and thought it possible I could take in Bennington on my way, but it does not appear possible to do so.

Very truly yours,

J. A. GARFIELD.

A GREETING FROM MICHIGAN.

GRAND RAPIDS, MICH., August, 1877.

The sons and daughters of Vermont in the Grand River valley of the Peninsular state send greeting to the people of Vermont on this centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington August 16th, 1877:

Although remote from our Green Mountain home, we have never ceased to cherish and love the old state, among whose hills and vales our childhood was spent. We have been upon her mountain tops, sported by her crystal streams, and played upon her green slopes. We retain a just pride in the virtue, intelligence and patriotism of her people, and in her illustrious citizens whose names adorn the annals of the republic. We do not forget that in the darkest days of our colonial struggle for freedom and independence the people of Vermont declared to the colonies and to the world, "We are a state!" We treasure in grateful remembrance, and with unfeigned joy, the heroic deeds of those patriotic sires who fought and won upon the field of Bennington, and with you were the names of Stark, Warner, Chittenden, Allen and their compatriots who sustained victoriously the heat and burden of a struggle, the results of which have rolled down a century of time with stupendous and increasing force in their molding and beneficent influence upon the nations of the earth.

Accept our congratulations and most cordial greetings, and permit us to join with you in commemorating the first centennial of the battle of Bennington, our common heritage.

In behalf of the Vermont society of Michigan,

SOLOMON L. WHITNEY,
NAPOLEON J. SMITH,
GERSHOM N. BRIGHAM,
JAMES H. MCKEY,
HEALEY C. AKELEY,
} *Committee.*

REV. E. H. CHAPIN.

PIGEON COVE, MASS., July 26, 1877.

Mr. C. M. Bliss:

DEAR SIR:—Permit me, through you, to return my sincere thanks to the association of which you are the secretary, for the invitation with which they have honored me, and also to express my extreme regret that the state of my health renders it very doubtful whether I can be in Bennington at the celebration on the 16th of August, and I am therefore compelled to decline.

Very truly yours,

E. H. CHAPIN.

GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS.

ASHFIELD, MASS., July 30, 1877.

C. M. Bliss, Esq.:

DEAR SIR:—I am sincerely obliged by your invitation on behalf of the centennial association to attend the celebration at Bennington on the 15th and 16th of August, and am sorry that I am unable to accept it. But we shall all rejoice and celebrate with you wherever we may be,—and if any true American refuses, his wife ought to sleep a widow that night.

Yours truly,

GEORGE WILLIAM CURTIS.

REV. LEONARD BACON.

NORTHAMPTON, MASS., August 1, 1877.

Charles M. Bliss, Secretary:

DEAR SIR:—The invitation addressed to me at New Haven found me here. My hearty thanks are due to the association for the honor which they confer by inviting me to partake with them in the double celebration of the fifteenth and sixteenth insts., but I find

that it will not be possible for me to be there; and while I claim no near relation to the Green Mountain Boys of a hundred years ago, I remember that one of my ancestors and others of my father's kindred found homes and graves in Vermont. As a citizen of Connecticut I am proud to read on the maps of your state so many names of our old towns, like Windsor, Hartford and New Haven, reminding us that what is now Vermont was once as a western reserve, and was at a later date called New Connecticut. And as a citizen of the United States I give thanks to God, not only for what Vermont was and was doing a hundred years ago, but also for all her hardy and heroic sons have contributed in peace and war by tireless industry, by daring enterprise, by genius of artist and poet, by philosophic scolarship, by wise and faithful statesmanship, by the patriot blood that has consecrated many a field of battle, and by self-sacrificing zeal in the service of the Prince of Peace, to the stability, the wealth, the beneficences, and the renown of our National Union.

Respectfully and truly yours,

LEONARD BACON.

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

DANVERS, MASS, August, 1877.

C. M. Bliss, Esq.:

MY DEAR SIR:—I regret deeply that I cannot be present at the Vermont centennial celebration, to which thy letter invites me. The state of my health will not permit, and the same reason prevents me from attempting to embody in verse the spirit and feeling of the great occasion. The record of Vermont throughout the century of her existence has been one of which her sons have every reason to be proud. Your sister states and the neighboring provinces of the fair dominion which stretches along your border will not fail to be represented at your gathering, and the congratulations of the Canadas will mingle with those of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. The cause of peace will be strengthened by such a celebration. To me, as a life long opponent of human slavery,

Vermont has been a subject of especial interest. Her soil has never been polluted with slavery, and her sons were among the first to oppose the encroachments of the detestable wrong elsewhere. With my very best wishes for the complete success of your celebration,

I am very truly yours,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON.

CONCORD, MASS., July 25, 1877.

DEAR SIR:—I acknowledge the kind invitation which you have sent me to join in the celebration of the 15th and 16th of August at Bennington. If I were a few years younger I would probably obey your request, but in my seventy-fifth year I can only thank you and stay at home.

R. W. EMERSON.

To CHAS. M. BLISS, ESQ., SEC.

CHIEF JUSTICE PIERPOINT OF VERMONT.

VERGENNES, August 7, 1877.

C. M. Bliss, Esq.:

DEAR SIR:—Your note of invitation in the name of the Bennington battle monument association was received this morning. It would give me great pleasure to be present and participate in the celebrations at Bennington on the 15th and 16th insts. But since my return from the session of the supreme court at St. Albans, last week, I have not been well, and for a day or two was quite ill. Years of experience have taught me to avoid as far as possible all excitement and fatigue in hot weather, and especially during the month of August. In view of my present condition and what I may reasonably anticipate should I go to Bennington, I feel compelled to decline the very kind invitation extended to me by your association.

Yours most respectfully,

J. PIERPOINT.

BISHOP DE GOESBRIAND.

BURLINGTON, August 7th, 1877.

Secretary Charles M. Bliss;

SIR:—I highly appreciate the honor conferred upon me by the invitation of your association to be present as its guest at the great celebrations at Bennington. I regret that previous engagements will prevent me from participating in the said celebrations. I return cordial thanks to your honorable association, and hope that your labor will be crowned with full success. God grant that the celebration of the forthcoming anniversaries may help to perpetuate and increase the patriotism of the sons of Vermont.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

L. DE GOESBRIAND.

Bishop of Burlington, Vt.

SUNDAY SERVICES.

The services in the several churches of Bennington, Sunday, August 12, had a more or less direct reference to the events to be commemorated during the week, and it is therefore deemed appropriate to here make a brief reference thereto, the materials for the same having been obtained from the imperfect reports published in the newspapers of the day.

At the "banquet tent," on the centennial grounds, religious services were held before the First Regiment of the National Guard of Vermont—then holding their annual encampment at Bennington—by Rev. Daniel C. Roberts, rector of St. Thomas (Episcopal Church) of Brandon, assisted by Rev. George C. Jones, rector of St. Peters Church, Bennington, and Rev. William Walker of Herkimer, N. Y.; the sermon being delivered by the chaplain, from the words found in the twenty-first verse of the eleventh chapter of Luke: "When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace."

At the First Church, services were conducted under the direction of the pastor, Rev. Isaac Jennings. The history of the church having recently been published, no historical sermon was delivered, but the sons of two former pastors were invited to preach. In the morning, after the usual preliminary exercises, a sermon was delivered by Rev. Frederick G. Clark, D. D., of New York City—son of Rev. Daniel A. Clark, pastor from 1826 to 1830—from John i: 29: "Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world;" and in the evening, by Rev. Edward T. Hooker of Castleton—son of

Rev. Edward W. Hooker, D. D., pastor from 1832 to 1844—from the third verse of Jude: "Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."

The Baptist services were held at Free Library Hall, where the pastor, Rev. R. M. Luther, after prayer by Rev. Mr. Hilliard, preached a historical sermon, taking for his text the words of the ninety-first and ninety-second psalms.

At the Methodist church, in the morning, a centennial discourse was preached by Rev. H. L. Grant, the pastor, from Psalms xxxiii: 12: "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom He hath chosen for His own inheritance."

At St. Peters (Episcopal) church, the services were conducted by the rector, Rev. George G. Jones, assisted by Rev. William Walker of Herkimer, N. Y., the sermon being by Rev. Daniel C. Roberts of Brandon, from the 12th, 13th and 14th verses of the 147th Psalm: "Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion. For He hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; He hath blessed thy children within thee. He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of wheat."

SERVICE OF PRAISE AT THE FIRST CHURCH.

A union service of praise was held at the old First Church, Bennington Center, at four o'clock in the afternoon, the house being filled with a large and interested audience. The interior of the church edifice was tastefully decorated. The pulpit was covered by the national flag. In front of the gallery, which extends around three sides, were flags representing all nations, while festooned streamers were pendent from the ceiling to the gallery; and about equi-distant between the pillars supporting

the gallery, were hanging baskets of potted plants. The communion table was covered with boquets of flowers tastefully arranged.

The services opened with the reading of a portion of the forty-fourth Psalm, verses one to eight, as follows:

"We have heard with our ears, O God, our fatbers have told us, what work Thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

"How Thou didst drive out the heathen with Thy hand, and plantedst them; how Thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

"For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but Thy right hand, and Thine arm, and the light of Thy countenance, because Thou hadst a favour unto them.

"Thou art king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

"Through Thee will we push down our enemies: through Thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

"For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

"But Thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

"In God we boast all the day long, and praise Thy name forever. Selah."

Prayer was then offered by Rev. Daniel C. Roberts (Episcopal) of Brandon, Chaplain of the First Regiment National Guard of Vermont, followed by an

Address of Welcome by Rev. Isaac Jennings,

pastor of the church. After a few well chosen words of introduction, he said, substantially:

I welcome you, my christian friends, in the name of the First church, and invite you all to join with us in this service of praise. It would be very appropriate to indulge in remembrances on this occasion, but our brief time will not permit, and the history of this church is very well known to most if not all of us. We wish you to bring the memories of all your churches with you, and sing the

songs of praise that God offers blessings to us all. Nor would we confine the spirit of these services to the churches in Bennington. We would remember that this is a common centennial, and all the churches are represented in this service. I invite you to pour out your voices and hearts. Let even those who are not accustomed to sing join with us now; we certainly can sing if we have the right spirit in us.

The following hymns, were sung during the exercises, the choirs of all the churches in town being present by invitation, and participating in this part of the service:

America.

1,120, S. H. B. 1. My county, 'tis of thee,
Sweet land of liberty, *&c.*

Italian Hymn.

1,111, S. H. B. 1. God bless our native land!
Firm may she ever stand,
Through storm and night;
When the wild tempests rave,
Ruler of winds and wave,
Do Thou our country save
By Thy great might.

2. For her our prayers shall rise
To God, above the skies;
On Him we wait:
Thou who art ever nigh,
Guarding with watchful eye,
To Thee aloud we cry,
God save the State!

REMARKS OF REV. MR. PATRIDGE.

Rev. L. C. Patridge, pastor of the Congregational church at North Bennington, was then introduced, and spoke substantially as follows:

This is a solemn place to me, because I feel that we stand where the members of this church stood one hundred years ago, with hearts trembling with hope and with fear, determined to do the best they

could, trusting in the Almighty God to drive back the strong invader and rescue their country from oppression's fearful power. But my heart is glad to-day, because a hundred years has proved that God heard their prayer, and gave them wisdom, firmness and power to meet their foe and hurl him back to his own death. I thank God that the cheek of virtue need not tingle, nor the heart of truth tremble with shame at the remembrance of our fathers' deeds. We thank God that the clearest shining of a hundred years has not revealed a single principle for which our fathers died of which we are ashamed to-day. We must be a power for good in the homes and institutions of this country for the future as our fathers have been in the past. Vermont was the first child of the new republic, and her parents have been proud to call her daughter. Her influence has been felt as an inspiration in all departments of government, and in all other nations of the world. We thank God that we still have faith in the virtue and integrity of our state. She will not shrink from danger. We thank God that we stand in this holy temple, and with uncovered heads and open hearts pledge ourselves by God's grace to fulfill the expectations of the nations of the world, and of our waiting ancestors on the other side of the river, in all future history.

Then followed the hymns:

Mear.

859, S. H. B. 1. Let saints below in concert sing
With those to glory gone:
For all the servants of our King,
In earth and heaven, are one.

2. One family—we dwell in Him—
One church above, beneath,
Though now divided by the stream—
The narrow stream of death.

3. One army of the living God,
To His command we bow;
Part of the host have crossed the flood,
And part are crossing now.

4. Ev'n now, by faith, we join our hands
With those that went before,
And greet the ransomed blessed bands
Upon th' eternal shore.

Dundee.

1,116, S. H. B. 1. O Lord, our fathers oft have told,
In our attentive ears,
Thy wonders in their days performed,
And elder times than theirs.

2. For, not their courage, nor their sword
To them salvation gave;
Nor strength that from unequal force
Their fainting troops could save.

3. But Thy right hand and powerful arm,
Whose succor they implored;
Thy presence with Thy chosen race,
Who Thy great name adored.

4. As Thee, their God, our fathers owned,
Thou art our sovereign King:
Oh, therefore, as Thou did'st to them,
To us deliverance bring!

5. To thee the triumph we ascribe,
From whom the conquest came;
In God we will rejoice all day,
And ever bless thy name.

REMARKS OF REV. MR. GRANT.

The next speaker was the Rev. H. L. Grant, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Bennington, who spoke substantially as follows:

It is regarded as a fact, for which I do not pretend to vouch, that when one of the mightiest battles of this country was fought, there was a sound that indicated that a truce was to be had; and the roar of artillery and rattle of musketry were hushed, and when lifted the cloud of the smoke of battle, the fair and peaceful sun shone down upon the contending forces as they met at the brook

to slake their thirst while terms of capitulation were being made at headquarters. There, stretching their hands across the brook, they greeted each other and shouted for joy when tidings of peace reached their ears. This is a day of truce, when the business man lays aside his business anxieties and cares; when the partisan finds, as he looks into his heart, that party passion is hushed; when the sectarian, as he views the past, remembers that there is but one God; and the masses of the people of these New England states are coming hither, or their representatives, and under one flag, under the inspiration of one prayer, pledge anew their allegiance to their God and their country. Glory to God on high, and peace on earth, good will to men; and our hearts open with joy as we look into the mysterious future, and behold a republic founded on the principles of that golden rule that Jesus enunciated on the mount.

Then followed the hymn:

Martin.

1. Praise to God, immortal praise,
For the love that crowns our days;
Bounteous source of every joy,
Let thy praise our tongues employ:
All to thee, our God, we owe,
Source whence all our blessings flow.

2. All the blessings of the field,
All the stores the gardens yield,
Flocks that whiten all the plain,
Yellow sheaves of ripen'd grain;
Lord, for these our souls shall raise
Grateful vows and solemn praise.

3. Clouds that drop their fatt'ning dews,
Suns that genial warmth diffuse,
All the plenty summer pours
Autumn's rich o'erflowing stores;
Lord, for these our souls shall raise
Grateful vows and solemn praise.

4. Peace prosperity, and health,
Private bliss and public wealth,
Knowledge,with its gladd'ning streams,
Pure religion's holier beams,
Lord, for these our souls shall raise
Grateful vows and solemn praise.

REMARKS OF REV. MR. ARMSTRONG

The next speaker was Rev. C. B. Armstrong, pastor of the Methodist church, Hindillsville, who said :

It seems very appropriate that we should come together this afternoon to sing songs of praise and thanksgiving to that God who has thus far brought us on our way. During the past God has been with us, and it is right and proper that we should aeknowledge that wise providence that has so guarded and kept us. The blessings that we have received are national, political, social and domestic; and above all we should thank Him for spiritual blessings, The history of this nation depends largely upon the blessings under God which the blessed gospel of Christ has secured to us. The church has a history as well as the nation, and an experience. The last century has given the church an experience that will benefit it in the future. Throughout all the history of the church there have been times when we have been enabled to see the hand of God. During the darkest days it has been enabled to look to God, who will bring all things to pass for the good of His children.

The following hymn was then rendered ;

Hamburgh.

1. Salvation doth to God belong,
His power and grace shall be our song;
From Him alone all mercies flow,
His arm alone subdues the foe.

2. Then praise this God, who bows His ear
Propitious to His people's prayer;
And though deliv'rance He may stay,
Yet answers still in His own day.

3. O may this goodness lead our land,
Still sav'd by Thine Almighty hand,
The tribute of its love to bring
To Thee, our Saviour and our King;

4. Till every public temple raise
A song of triumph to Thy praise;
And every peaceful, private home,
To Thee a temple shall become,

REMARKS OF REV. MR. HENRY.

Rev. Foster Henry, pastor of the Baptist church, North Bennington, then spoke substantially as follows:

The mutual relation of the church and the state is a thought which has impressed my mind a good deal since I came into this house; and it seems to me that if I was called to describe the influence of the church upon this community and upon the state of Vermont, and also the state itself upon the church, and could balance these two and show the conservative influence of each upon the other, I should be able to realize a fact that would be valuable on this occasion. I will say here that I am amazed in this presence, and in view of the history of this community. I am amazed at the spirit which the fathers had who settled this town—members of churches and citizens who stood high as such in all the relations of life—that they were so united in conserving society here, and in handing it down to posterity. This is amazing to me when I think of the character of the first settlers of this community. The speaker said that he felt proud of Vermont, and closed by saying, it is necessary that the church should be conservative in its influences. Let us then in the future, as members of christian churches, ever be ready to come to the rescue of the lost by our efforts.

He was followed by the singing of hymn 1,114, S. H. B.:

Nuremburg.

1. Swell the anthem, raise the song;
Praises to our God belong;
Saints and angels! join to sing
Praises to the heavenly King.

2. Blessings from His liberal hand
Flow around this happy land:
Kept by Him, no foes annoy;
Peace and freedom we enjoy.

3. Here beneath a virtuous sway,
May we cheerfully obey;
Never feel oppression's rod,
Ever own and worship God.

4. Hark! the voice of nature sings
Praises to the King of kings;
Let us join the choral song,
And the grateful notes prolong.

REMARKS OF REV. MR. READ.

Rev. E. G. Read, pastor of the 2d Congregational church, Bennington, spoke briefly. He said that he had learned one thing during the afternoon, and that was that the people of Bennington could sing. He was glad to find it out, and hoped that this congregational style of singing would be kept up in the future. He referred briefly to that praise meeting which Paul and Silas held long ago in the Roman prison, and urged his hearers to rise up body and soul and enter into this glorious service of praise.

Then followed hymn 523, S. H. B.:

Lenox.

1. Blow ye the trumpet, blow,
The gladly solemn sound!
Let all the nations know,
To earth's remotest bound:
The year of jubilee is come;
Return, ye ransomed sinners, home.

2. Jesus, our great High Priest,
Hath full atonement made:
Ye weary spirits, rest,
Ye mournful souls be glad:
The year of jubilee is come;
Return, ye ransomed sinners, home.

3. Exalt the Lamb of God,
The sin-atoning lamb;
Redemption in His blood
To all the world proclaim:
The year of jubilee is come,
Return, ye ransomed sinners, home.

4. The gospel trumpet hear,—
The news of heavenly grace:
And, saved from earth appear
Before your Saviour's face;
The year of jubilee is come;
Return, ye ransomed sinners, home.

The singing was followed by an address from the Rev. Geo. G. Jones, rector of St. Peters (Episcopal) church, Bennington. He said that we stood under the shadow of a great event. He would ask the Supreme Ruler to accept this tribute of praise. We would not forget the heroes of these great days, but would ever cherish their memories, and preserve the undimmed lustre of their names, and be thankful that while they nobly fought, they are now at rest with God.

"Coronation" was then sung by the choir:

1. All hail, the power of Jesus' name!
Let angels prostrate fall:
Bring forth the royal diadem,
And crown Him Lord of all!

2. Crown Him, ye martyrs of our God,
Who from His altar call;
Extol the stem of Jesse's rod,
And crown Him Lord of all!

3. Let every kindred, every tribe,
On this terrestrial ball,
To Him all majesty ascribe,
And crown Him Lord of all!

4. Oh, that with yonder sacred throng,
We at His feet may fall!
We'll join the everlasting song,
And crown Him Lord of all!

REMARKS OF REV. MR. LUTHER.

The last speaker was Rev. R. M. Luther, pastor of the Baptist church, Bennington, who was very brief in his remarks. He said that he had but a single thought to add to those which had been suggested by the previous speakers, and that thought was, that a nation's greatest danger was not from foreign foes. If the heart of the nation be corrupt; if the very soul of its life has been eaten out by evil and corruption and crime, we may look in vain for the hero in the hour of the nation's peril. The cure for all perils of national life is to be found in the ever blessed gospel of Christ.

Then were sung five stanzas from Mrs. Mason's "Centennial Hymn," closing with the Doxology, as follows:

Old Hundredth.

1. One hundred years! a nation's joys,
Resound along the prospered way,
That Stark and his Green Mountain Boys.
Made ours one hundred years to-day.

6. God bless the standard of the free!
God bless the peaceful, happy land,
Our fathers' God! we lift to Thee
Our praise for gifts on every hand.

8. And for our country's honored head,
Our reverent lips ask this alone:
That Thou wilt guide his feet to tread
In footprints of our Washington.

11. Our counselors with wisdom fill;
Let parties die; let factions cease;
Let all men seek with single will
Our country's unity and peace.

12. Then not in vain the patriot blood
Was poured upon the crimsoned clay,
Where side by side our fathers stood,
One hundred years ago to-day.

Praise God from whom all blessings flow!
Praise Him, all creatures here below!
Praise Him above, ye heavenly host!
Praise Father, Son, and Holy Ghost!

The exercises were closed by the Benediction, pronounced by the Rev. Isaac Jennings, pastor of the church.

ADDRESS

DELIVERED BEFORE THE VERMONT EDITORS AND PUBLISHERS' ASSOCIATION, AT BENNINGTON, AUGUST 14, 1877, BY ELIAKIM P. WALTON OF MONTPELIER.

Light! more light! is the constant cry from the cradle to the grave; light for all things in earth and heaven; light for the eyes, the mind, the soul. Doubtless God can create a world of darkness, and people it with eyeless creatures, as down in the depths of the Mammoth Cave of Kentucky, where no ray of sunlight has ever pierced, He has created eyeless fish; but the record is, that in the divine design for man, light was the first element that was necessary, even for omnipotent power, in working out that design. "And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness." This was the first act in that divine drama which will not be completed until there shall be "a new heaven and a new earth, where there shall be no night," and the dwellers there shall "need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light." Light, therefore, was the beginning, and is destined to be the end, of God's work for man. Without light the earth would have had no heat; no vegetation for the support of man or beast; no beauty of sky and landscape, of form and flower; no beauty that man should desire it—but utter desolation. Most fitly, therefore, "outer darkness" was Christ's synonym for hell. Since, then, God Himself gave to light the first place and the highest dignity in the order of his own work, and is at last to make it His greatest glory—for God Himself is the light and glory of heaven—it is not presumptuous to say that the light-givers of the earth are entitled to stand in the

first rank among all orders of men, and to be honored by all, precisely to the degree in which they honor themselves in the noble professions into which they have been called.

And who are the light-givers? Of old they were mainly the prophets, priests, apostles—historians, orators, philosophers, poets—Christ being the greatest of teachers, the highest of priests, "the light of the world." In our day they are the teachers of all true knowledge, the preachers of all truths, and, I boldly add, the heralds of good tidings to all men—the editors, publishers, and printers—whose duty it is to gather up all that is good from all light-givers, and send it, as the sun sends its rays, into every corner of the earth, refreshing and gilding all it touches, and gladdening all who behold it. We have been wont, after the best authors, rulers and statesmen, to give the highest honors to the learned professions—the teachers, the preachers, the lawers, and the physicians: but pray tell me what profession needs so much learning as that of the editor? His field is the world; nay, it embraces both worlds; it covers priest-craft and king-craft—all the professions—all arts—all sciences—all literature—in short, all knowledge, human and divine—all phases of practical life, all fancies of the ideal, and all promises of the eternal. The editor should be a walking dictionary and encyclopœdia combined: his head should contain all the libraries within his reach; his judgment should be perfect, his heart pure, his character spotless, and his hand apt in penning the loftiest thoughts to instruct, and the lightest trifles to amuse. Many editors have reached nearly up to this ideal; many more have approached it; and I am glad to believe that the general tendency is in the right direction. Journalism has come to be recognized, in some of the colleges, as a high profession, and within the last quarter of a century, the colleges of Vermont have sent out men who have adorned it. Raymond and Spaulding were giants among the editors of New York city, and both were graduates of the University of Vermont; and to the credit of the practical printers, who have had no advantages of high school or college, I have only to name Horace Greeley.

This brings me to the practical printers, from the highest to the lowest, as light-givers—from the foreman down through the compositors, and pressmen and women, to the smutty little "devil" of the printing-office. They are all light-givers, and pre-eminently so. The statesman, the preacher, the jurist, the author, the editor and the publisher are capable of being great lights in the world, but only through the practical printer. Christ addressed barely a few thousands of people, while by the practical printer He has spoken to millions upon millions, and will speak to them until all shall have had the glad news of salvation. Without the printers, the orator, the statesman, the jurist, no matter how great, could address at most but a few thousands of people; the poet and the historian could only go from house to house and inn to inn and repeat their tales, as did Homer and the troubadours, or write out a few copies and deposit them in libraries; but the printers make all the world their audience. The publishers and practical printers, then, for their great usefulness, are fairly entitled to stand in high estimation by the side of the authors and editors, whose works they issue to the world, crystalized and perpetuated in the printed page, to instruct or amuse not merely the people of their own day, but of many future generations.

On another occasion, this theme may be profitably developed, by some one more competent than I am, into an elaborate discussion of the dignity, the duties and the responsibilities of the professions which this Association represents. I have suggested it for your reflection, hopeful that your own consideration of it will lead you to higher aims, a better improvement of your great opportunities, and a better discharge of all your duties to the public.

And now I turn to a topic more pertinent to this historical occasion, to wit, the earliest printers in Vermont. They were not large and brilliant lights, but as a candle set on a bushel. Their little light went a little way, for there were but few people then, even within the limits of the whole state, and no mail routes, so that the subscription-lists must necessarily have been small. Nevertheless the first light-givers were very useful to the state, which had been compelled to go elsewhere for the state-printing; and useful

also to the people within their reach, in giving the news of the day, and discussing, by our then best writers, subjects of the greatest public importance. But more largely they were useful in stimulating a taste for reading, and a demand for more printers, books, and newspapers, so that in this centennial year, the profession in Vermont ranks fully as high as in any other section of the country outside of the metropolitan cities. Let us then accord due honor to the first adventurer in the field of Vermont journalism.

The first printing press in Vermont was probably brought by Samuel Gale, who was married in Brattleborough in 1773, a surveyor under New York in that year, and appointed clerk of Cumberland (now Windham) county court in 1774. He was an Englishman by birth, well educated, a gentleman in manners, and a Tory in politics. As clerk of the court, he of course fought on the court side in the Westminster massacre of 1775, and for that he was arrested and imprisoned by the Whigs, and his property was confiscated by Vermont. In fact he was so long in prison, under different authorities, that he abandoned the country on his release by the Continental Congress, and took office in Canada, and subsequently a pension from the British government. The evidence that he brought the first printing press into Vermont is meagre, yet tolerably satisfactory. The "writing office," (so runs the record) "of one *Pale*," at Westminster, was confiscated to the use of the state by the legislature in 1780. The name of *Pale* does not appear in Thomas' History of Printing, neither does that of Samuel Gale, he not being a printer; but it is obvious that the P instead of the G is a natural clerical error. There is ample evicence that Gale was at Westminster in 1774–5, as clerk of the court; that he was a man of learning, ambitious of authorship at Philadelphia in 1772, and actually an author subsequently in England. The most reasonable inference is, that Gale brought printing materials with him to Vermont, with the intention of using them, though by reason, possibly, of his short residence in the state and a lack of printers, there is no evidence that these materials were ever used by him.

The next press, brought for the use of Vermont, was established at Dresden, now Hanover, N. H., in 1778, by Timothy Green and Judah Paddock Spooner. In both Thomas' History and Zadock Thompson's Vermont, it is stated that they set up their press at Westminster in that year; but Thomas subsequently stated, that they first went to Hanover, printed a newspaper for a short time, and afterward removed to Westminster and printed the first newspaper in Vermont. June 11, 1778, Dresden and Hanover (now one town), and other New Hampshire towns were annexed to Vermont, and in October, 1778, Dresden, Hanover and nine other New Hampshire towns were represented in the Vermont legislature, and on the second day of the session it was "Voted and resolved that Judah Paddock and Alden Spooner be, and are hereby, appointed printers for the General Assembly of this state." A proclamation of Governor Chittenden, dated June 3, 1779, was "Printed by Judah Paddock and Alden Spooner, printers to the General Assembly of the state of Vermont."* The first union of New Hampshire towns with Vermont was dissolved in February, 1779, and it is therefore probable that the brothers Spooner removed their office from Dresden to Westminster in that year, and that Timothy Green had taken the place of Alden Spooner. However that may be, it is certain that the first newspaper within the present limits of Vermont was issued at Westminster, February 12, 1781. I will describe it from a copy in the library of the Vermont Historical Society:

The sheet measures 17 x 12½ inches—Isaiah Thomas called it pot paper. Alas! how many printers and printing offices in Vermont have since "gone to pot!"—the type to the smelter and refiner, to come out anew, brilliant as silver, to print the wisdom that is more precious than gold; and the poor printers, I would gladly hope with

---

*The sermon of Rev. Aaron Hutchinson, preached before the Convention at Windsor, July 2, 1777, was prepared for the press September 6, 1777. It was printed at Dresden, "by Judah Paddock and Alden Spooner," but when does not appear. The first book I have met with, printed at Dresden with a date, is an English grammar by Hon. Abel Curtis of Norwich, "printed by J. P. & A. Spooner, 1779." It is claimed that this was the first English grammar written and printed in this country.

Benjamin Franklin, to "appear once more in a new and more elegant edition, revised and corrected by the author." I read the title: "Vol. 1, Number 8. *The Vermont Gazette or Green Mountain Post Boy.* Monday, April 2, 1781.

> "Pliant as Reeds, where Streams of Freedom glide;
> Firm as the Hills, to stem Oppression's Tide.

"Westminster, Printed by Judah Paddock Spooner & Timothy Green." I will state its contents, and first the class most profitable to the publishers—the advertisements: there are four, viz. a notice of an application for a meeting of the proprietors of the town of Dorset; a commissioners' notice; a promise of reward for settlers in the town of Killington (now Sherburne); and the standing advertisement in every Vermont newspaper for many years, of "Cash given for any kind of Cotton and Linen Rags." Next, I turn to the editorial, eight lines in all, announcing an adjourned session of the General Court at Windsor, meaning the Legislature, to consider a proposed union of a large part of New Hampshire with Vermont; and a report of the capture of General Arnold with all his troops. And now for the news: two columns and a half are given to revolutionary war news, and three columns to foreign news, the last being more than can be found ordinarily in any number of a Vermont newspaper of the present day. On the fourth page is a "Parnassian Packet," containing an ode on charity; and I complete the list of contents by noticing a well written political article by a contributor, the first of a series against the annexation of part of New York to Vermont, which was then proposed in Western Vermont, as a balance to the New Hampshire territory that was coveted by Eastern Vermont And this reminds me of a prominent feature in the early newspapers of Vermont to which I will barely advert. The editors, Matthew Lyon excepted, paid little attention to political matters, leaving these to their contributors, among whom were the ablest men in the state—the Allens, Chipmans, Bradleys and Robinsons; and in both politics and literature, contributions were frequent from Nathaniel Niles, Chief Justice Tyler, James Elliot, Thomas Green Fessenden the poet, and probably on rare occasions from Chief Justice Prentiss, who was an associate and friend of

Thomas Green Fessenden. This list of contributors can be considerably extended, proving that the best minds in the state were zealous for the public good, and some of them, doubtless, for their own.

Another remarkable feature in the early Vermont newspapers, growing partly out of the lack of other matter, was the republication in full of official reports and other public documents, and voluminous political works. Among these I remember one, on American politics, by Anne Robert James Turgot, an eminent statesman of France, written to the Rev. Dr. Richard Price of England, who was also very eminent as a political writer, and so highly esteemed that Congress invited him to become a citizen of this country. Turgot's pamphlet provoked a volume by John Adams, in defense of the American constitutions: a fact which amply proves that the early Vermont printers exhibited a very strong light to the people—fed them with strong meat rather than milk for babes. They permitted the ablest writers to speak for themselves. I have really doubted whether the old and comparatively small newspapers of Vermont were not, for the two peculiarities which I have named, better teachers in public matters than the far more pretentious newspapers of our own day. The prevailing fashion now is, to filter everything through the editor's brain; and if the water be crystal, and the brain foul—what? I suggest, therefore, to the editors before me—of course without intimating that their brains are foul—whether an occasional exchange of editorials for selections of a solid sort will not give better bread and wine to your hungry patrons, and real relief to your over-worked brains. Right over against the inclination of most editors, high and humble, to fill their columns with original matter, I put this proverb: "Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him." Certainly I believe that we can often show more wisdom by selecting the words of others than by multiplying our own.

To Connecticut is Vermont indebted for the first governor, the first most eminent jurist, the first printers, and the first newspaper;

and to Massachusetts for the second governor, the second newspaper, and for the Connecticut printers who first came to Vermont.

Timothy Green the third of New London, Connecticut, was a descendant of Samuel Green of Cambridge, Massachusetts, who was the immediate successor to the first printer in New England, and the ancestor of a long line of printers and publishers. To this Timothy Green is due the honor of originating the first printing office and newspaper in Vermont, although he was never a citizen of the state, but sent his brothers in-law, Judah Paddock Spooner and Alden Spooner, to run the office. The Spooners were descendants of William Spooner, who was indentured as an apprentice to John Holmes, gentleman, at New Plymouth (now Plymouth), Massachusetts, in March, 1637; so that if Connecticut was our mother, the good old Bay State was our prolific grandmother. Prolific I say, for among her descendants in Vermont were Judah Paddock Spooner of Westminster, Windsor and Fair Haven; Alden Spooner of Windsor; Jedathan Spooner of Burlington and St. Albans; Wyman Spooner of Royalton and Chelsea, who has recently been honored as Lieutenant-Governor of Wisconsin; Anthony Haswell of Bennington; and a pretty long list of graduates from the office of Isaiah Thomas of Worcester, Massachusetts. These and others of the early printers and publishers of Vermont were all useful men in their day—lights in the little circles in which they dwelt—several of them honored by the people, notably Matthew Lyon and two of the Spooners—and doubtless all of them were worthy of higher honors and richer rewards than usually fal to the craft, even in this day of greater light, deeper culture, and higher civilization. But let us not complain; it is honor enough for any man to be a *good* editor or a *good* printer, since the profession has the widest of all fields of honorable labor, and the noblest of all ends—that of doing good.

THE VERMONT CENTENNIAL COMMISSION.

President.

EDWARD J. PHELPS.

Vice-Presidents.

Hiland Hall, Bennington.
Ryland Fletcher, Cavendish.
Frederick Holbrook, Brattleboro.
J. Gregory Smith, St. Albans.
Paul Dillingham, Waterbury.
John B. Page, Rutland.
Geo. W. Hendee, Morristown.
John W. Stewart, Middlebury.
Julius Converse, Woodstock.
Asahel Peck, Jericho.
W. H. H. Bingham, Stowe.
Burnam Martin, Chelsea.
Geo. N. Dale, Island Pond.
W. W. Grout, Barton.
Jed P. Ladd, Alburgh.

Secretary.

CHARLES M. BLISS.

Treasurer.

MILO C. HULING.

Executive Committee.

Henry G. Root, Bennington.
Milo C. Huling, Bennington.
A. B. Valentine, Bennington.
Geo. A. Merrill, Rutland.
Carroll S. Page, Hyde Park.

ADDISON COUNTY.

Joseph Battell,
J. Boynton,
John Dwyer,
Loyal D. Eldridge,
George W. Grandey,
H. C. Hunt,
H. C. Johnson,
Henry Lane,
William P. Nash,
Julius North,
Alfred M. Roscoe,
E. S. Stowell,
A. S. Tracy,
Charles Burt,
G. R. Chapman,
E. S. Dana,
Albert A Fletcher,
A. C. Harris,
Calvin B. Hulbert,
L. E. Knapp,
Joel H. Lucia,
D. W. Nash,
John Pierpoint,
Edward Seymour,
James M. Slade,
F. E. Woodbridge.

BENNINGTON COUNTY.

Amos Aldrich,
Enos Adams,
William B. Arnold,
George J. Bond,
B. E. Brownell,
William Burgess,
Orrin Bates,
Chas. H. Barber,
Nathan Bottum,
H. B. Bottum,
Austin E. Bartlett,
J. K. Bachelder,
J. E. Buck,
Samuel F. Harris,
Isaac Jennings,
Thomas Jewett,
J. R. Judson,
Samuel Keyes,
Duane L. Kent,
Edward Kinsley,
A. P. Lyman,
Levi A. Lincoln,
J. V. D. S. Merrill,
Thomas McDaniels,
William P. Mattison,
J. Montgomery,

E. B. Burton,
John W. Beebe,
W. H. Beebe,
E. G. Bacon,
Hiram Bingham,
James Bullock,
Charles M. Bliss,
Henry E. Bradford,
G. W. Bradley,
Asahel Booth,
Henry Booth,
George Benton,
Samuel H. Brown,
Franklin Blackmer,
Harmon Canfield,
A. P. Childs,
E. S. Chandler,
Mason S. Colburn,
John V. Carney,
Sidney Colvin,
Ezra Crawford,
Hiram Cole,
J. Halsey Cushman,
Eugene O. Cole,
L. B. Chandler,
David Carpenter,
Frederick G. Clark,
Barber Chase,
Charles E. Dewey,
Elijah Dewey,
Elijah Downs,
G. K. Davis,
G. W. Farwell,
Elijah D. Fillmore,
Austin Fenn,
Abram B. Gardner,
Norman Millington,
John L. Mason,
Silas Mason,
Loveland Munson,
James B. Meacham,
A. L. Miner,
E. N. S. Morgan,
L. P. Norton,
Daniel O'Donnell,
F. H. Orvis,
Abraham G. Parker,
Trenor W. Park,
Augustus H. Potter,
Henry J. Potter,
J. E. Prest,
Henry W. Putnam,
Milo Pierce,
I. F. Paddock,
John E. Pratt,
Daniel Robinson,
George W. Robinson,
Alfred Robinson,
Moses Robinson,
F. Q. Robinson,
H. G. Root,
Lyman Rogers,
Milo G. Remington,
George Rockwood,
Daniel Romaine,
W. Bradley Randall,
Benjamin R. Sears,
Dwight Riddle,
Samuel B. Sanford,
C. R. Sanford,
Olin Scott,
S. S. Scott,

Solomon W. Gardner,
Samuel J. Gardner,
J. H. Guild,
A. P. Graham,
F. W. Goodall,
Dwight P. Gates,
A. J. Gray,
Frank Guiltinane,
Luther R. Graves,
Eben Graves,
Rudolph Goldsmith,
R. B. Godfrey,
Irving E. Gibson,
Seth B. Hunt,
Milo C. Huling,
A. W. Harwood,
A. M. Huling,
Solomon Howard,
James R. Houghton,
Chas. E. Houghton,
P. T. Hubbell,
Jerome J. Hill,
Henry D. Hall,
John V. Hall,
Thomas H. Hall,
Reuben T. Hurd,
William E. Hawks,
J. C. Houghton,
Michael Healy,
John Healy,
D. K. Simonds,
Tarrant Sibley,
Clark Stone,
P. M. Sanders,
Sidney B. Squires,
George H. Simmons,
J. N. Scranton,
Asa D. Stewart,
David F. Squires,
John T. Shurtleff,
Charles W. Swift,
A. H. Tucker,
Dwight Taylor,
Charles Thatcher,
E. M. Thompson,
A. B. Valentine,
John W. Vail,
Marcus Whipple,
Thomas White,
C. C. Wheeler,
Pliny Wright,
Frank C. White,
Charles E. Welling,
Fernando West,
A. W. Wilmarth,
Edward Walbridge,
Jonas Wilder,
Albert Walker,
George W. Yates,
E. R. Yale.

CALEDONIA COUNTY,

E. D. Blodgett,
James D. Bell,
Henry C. Belden,
Henry Chase,
C. M. Chase,
George E. Eaton,
Franklin Fairbanks,
H. E. Folsom,
Luke P. Poland,
A. E. Rankin,

Bliss N. Davis,
Charles S. Dana,
Joseph R. Delano,
Jonathan Ross,
C. M. Stone,
S. S. Thompson.

CHITTENDEN COUNTY.

Calvin H. Blodgett,
M. H. Buckham,
George H. Bigelow,
G. G. Benedict,
George F. Edmunds,
T. W. Fisher,
Samuel Huntington,
Joseph D. Hatch,
H. C. Leavenworth,
A. N. Merchant,
E. D. Mason,
Theodore S. Peck,
Daniel Roberts,
Bradley B. Smalley,
E. M. Sutton,
George B. Safford,
C. M. Spaulding,
L. G. Ware,
T. E. Wales.

ESSEX COUNTY.

Horace Adams,
H. A. Cutting,
Z. M. Mansur,
David S. Storrs.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Lawrence Brainard,
Herbert Brainard,
Bradley Barlow,
Oscar S. Ricksford,
Albert Clarke,
Park Davis,
Willard Farrington,
Ethan A. Hull,
A. B. Jewett,
L. Millis,
F. McGettrick,
John W. Newton,
E. Henry Powell,
Homer E. Royce,
S. E. Royce,
Worthington C. Smith,
Hiram Skeels,
Albert Sowles,
E. A. Sowles,
F. S. Stranahan,
Charles Wyman.

GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

H. W. Conro,
Nathan G. Hill,
Jerome Hutchins,
Buel Landon.

LAMOILLE COUNTY.

Waldo Brigham,
H. Henry Powers,
Edwin Wheelock.

ORANGE COUNTY.

J. W. Bliss,
George Crane,
Edward Conant,
W. H. DuBois,
Roswell W. Farnham,
Edward P, George,
John Lynde,
Justin S. Morrill,
William R. Shedd,
George L. Spear,
Stephen Thomas.

ORLEANS COUNTY.

George H. Blake,
Charles Carpenter,
J. W. Currier,
D. M. Camp,
E. P. Colton,
Stephen M. Davis,
N. T. Sheaf.

RUTLAND COUNTY.

Charles L. Allen,
Rodney C. Abel,
Jesse Burdett,
H. H. Baxter,
A. C. Bates,
George R. Bottum,
J. B. Bromley,
B. H. Burt,
A. S. Baker,
Samuel W. Burnham,
William H. Bryant,
John N. Baxter,
Charles W. Brigham,
J. W. Cramton,
John Cain,
Henry Hall,
Joel M. Haven,
Solomon W. Jewett,
Cyrus Jennings,
Charles H. Joyce,
L. G. Kingsley,
P. Redfield Kendall,
Henry F. Lothrop,
E. A. Morse,
C. A. Mott,
E. L. Ormsbee,
Redfield Proctor,
S. F. Paige,
Wm. R. Page,
E. A. Pond,

George H. Cheney,
H. W. Cheney,
Frederick Chaffee,
C. D. Childs,
Jonas Clark,
Merritt Clark,
Henry Clark,
E. Foster Cook,
John A. Conant,
C. H. Congdon,
S. M. Dorr,
W. C. Dunton,
M. G. Everts,
C. H. Forbes,
G. H. Fox,
Henry F. Field,
George E. Graves,
S. L. Griffith,
Middleton Goldsmith,
Charles P. Harris,
J. B. Harris,
L. P. Howe,
E. V. N. Harwood,
E. W. Horner,
S. B. Pettengill,
John J. Parris,
J. J. R. Randall,
L. W. Redington,
W. Y. W. Ripley,
D. W. Rodgers,
S. W. Rowell,
L. E. Roys,
Edward H. Ripley,
John A. Sheldon,
Charles Sheldon,
N. T. Sprague,
M. O. Stoddard,
N. P. Simons,
A. H. Tuttle,
Edward Temple,
Wheelock G. Veazey,
Aldace F. Walker,
Chauncy K. Williams,
Samuel Williams,
John C. Williams,
John Williard,
Z. V. K. Wilson,
E. O. Whipple.

WINDSOR COUNTY.

Frederick Billings,
Franklin Butler,
James Barrett,
Artemas Cushman,
Dudley C. Denison,
Gilbert A. Davis,
Wm. M. Evarts,
M. C. Edmonds,
W. C. French,
Luther O. Green,
Hugh Henry,
D. C. Hackett,
H. H. Harlow,
Wm. D. McMaster,
Crosby Miller,
Prosper Merrill,
H. L. Rodimon,
N. B. Safford,
W. H. Walker,
Ervin J. Whitcomb.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Hiram Atkins,
J. W. Brock,
George O. Boyce,
N. W. Braley,
John W. Clark,
J. A. Coburn,
L. Bart Cross,
W. P. Dillingham,
C. S. Dana,
Charles Dewey,
Edward Dewey,
J. Y. Dewey,
Albert Dwinell,
George M. Fisk,
B. F. Fifield,
Horace Fifield,
E. E. French,
Henry K. Field,
M. D. Gilman,
S. B. Gale,
Homer W. Heaton,
J. H. Hastings,
J. H. Holden.
Charles H. Heath,
H. A. Huse,
E. P. Jewett,
Lester Kingsley,
James R. Langdon,
J. P. Lamson,
Horace Lyford,
W. S. Martin,
George Nichols,
O. W. Orcutt,
John A. Page,
P. P. Pitkin,
J. M. Poland,
George A. Putnam,
Timothy P. Redfield,
Ira Richardson,
Philander Riford,
C. A. Reed,
George W. Reed,
G. W. Randall,
Charles T. Sabin,
W. A. Stowell,
George Shepard,
Fred E. Smith,
J. S. Spaulding,
George W. Tilden,
A. N. Tilden,
J. K. Tobey,
Charles W. Willard,
S. L. Wiswall,
E. P. Walton,
George Wooster.

WINDHAM COUNTY.

Charles E. Alexander,
John F. Alexander,
William Adams,
William Austine,
O. S. Howard,
D. A. Hammond,
Josiah G. Higgins,
William Harris,

David Arnold,
John Aiken,
Hosea F. Ballou,
Hosea B. Ballou,
E. T. Butterfield,
O. E. Butterfield,
John L. Butterfield,
A. A. Butterfield,
F. G. Butterfield,
Leonard Brown,
Lorenzo Brown,
J. R. Ball,
Horace Birchard,
Richards Bradley,
Francis W. Brooks,
George J. Brooks,
Herbert F. Brooks,
William H. Bigelow,
George B. Boyd,
S. N. Bemis,
A. B. Bailey,
Charles Barrett,
Ambrose H. Burgess,
John A. Butler,
S. Wright Bowker,
H. W. Brigham,
Fred O. Burditt,
Austin Burchard,
Haynes E. Baker,
George H. Babbitt,
J. D. Bridgman,
Augustus Chandler,
Lafayette Clark,
George E. Crowell,
R. W. Clarke,
Fred W. Childs,

William Harris, Jr.,
Moses H. Harris,
Broughton D. Harris,
Fred H. Harris,
George W. Hooker,
George Howe,
N. Sherman Howe,
H. D. Holtoo,
Kittredge Haskins,
Seth N. Herrick,
W. S. Jenkins,
Laban Jones Jr.,
Tyler L. Johnson,
J. Henry Kidder,
Harry R. Lawrence,
Henry Lane,
Henry C. Lane,
W. W. Lynde,
D. P. Leonard,
O. C. Merrifield,
Joseph G. Martin,
J. L. Martin,
Wm. O. Miller,
Abijah Muzzy,
J. W. Melendy,
Benj. E. Morse,
Samuel P. Miller,
Franklin Moore,
Ed. L. Norton,
Stephen Niles,
F. W. Olmsted,
D. Stewart Pratt,
N. F. Perry,
E. A. Plimpton,
Francis Phelps,
James Phelps,

W. H. Collins,
N. F. Cabot,
Edward Crosby,
William B. Cutting,
Ansel B. Collins,
Milo R. Crosby,
Charles N. Davenport,
Charles H. Davenport,
Joseph Draper,
Henry Devens,
George S. Dowley,
O. D. Gray,
Avery J. Dexter,
Dana D. Dickinson,
Josiah B. Divoll,
Jacob Esty,
Julius J. Estey,
William H. Esterbrook,
Charles F. Esterbrook,
C. B. Eddy,
Charles K. Field,
Levi K. Fuller,
E. A. Fitch,
Olin A. French,
John A. Farnsworth,
William H. Follett,
Wyman Flint,
O. C. Fitts,
Francis Goodhue,
Eleazer Gorham,
Oscar Garfield.
Jerry J. Green,
H. O. Gillett,
J. B. Holden,
H. N. Hix,
Samuel L. Hunt,
J. H. Russell,
E. L. Roberts,
L. M. Reed,
Wm. Robertson,
John Robertson,
Charles B. Rice,
W. H. Rockwell,
John C. Richardson,
David E. Robbins,
F. E. Ray,
George Slade,
Abishai Stoddard,
Edgar W. Stoddard,
R. S. Safford,
A. N. Swain,
A. Stevens,
Norris L. Stetson,
L. N. Sprague,
George Spafford,
Jed Stark,
Alpheus H. Stone,
Oscar L. Sherman,
Henry S. Smith,
John L. Simonds,
Albert J. Simonds,
Parley Starr,
E. C Sargent,
Royall Tyler,
James M. Tyler,
L. M. Tucker,
H. H. Wheeler,
James H. Williams,
S. M. Waite,
E. L. Waterman,
William G. Wyman,
A. A. Wyman,

E. L. Harrington,
Wm. H. H. Holton,
Henry H. Holton,
Luke Y. Higley,
Simon W. Houghton,
Alexis B. Hewitt,
A. C. Howard,
George L. Walker,
Lewis S. Walker,
Asa Winchester,
Brutus M. Whitney,
Addison Whithed,
Dan P. Webster,
S. E. Wheat.

The Battle of Bennington.

BY HON. HILAND HALL.

INTRODUCTORY.

In the following account of the battle of Bennington, only the leading facts are attempted to be given, numerous interesting and exciting incidents being necessarily omitted.

In order to have a just appreciation of the battle and its consequences, it is necessary to call to mind the condition of the country and of the state at the time of its occurrence.

The campaign of 1776 in the northern department had been disastrous to the American arms. After suffering severe losses, our forces had been driven from Canada in great distress, and the enemy, by the destruction of the American flotilla, had obtained full command of the waters of Lake Champlain. Great numbers of troops were arriving at Quebec from Europe, and a fearful invasion was expected at the opening of the lake in the spring. To meet such invasion extensive works had been erected at Ticonde-

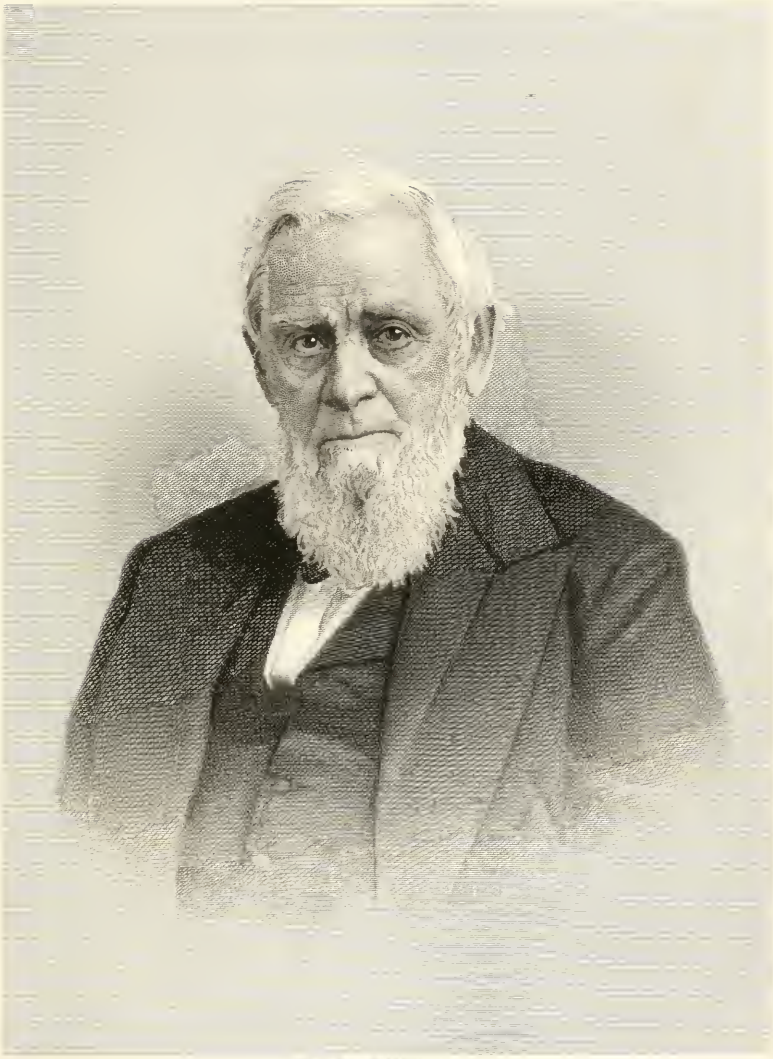
roga, on which great reliance was placed. But they were defective in arrangement, and but partially manned, and on the approach of Gen. Burgoyne, with a powerful army, Gen. St. Clair found they would be wholly untenable, and felt compelled to abandon them. The rear guard of his retreating army, under the command of Col. Seth Warner, was overtaken the next day, July 7, 1777, at Hubbardton, by a large body of the enemy, and after a brave resistance, during which many were killed and wounded on both sides, was overpowered by numbers and obliged to give way. The greater portion of St. Clair's force succeeded in forming a junction with Gen. Schuyler at Fort Edward, while the remnant of Col. Warner's regiment, about 140 strong, took post at Manchester.

Burgoyne's army, numbering about 9,000 men, was equipped and furnished with every war-like material that wealth and skill could supply, and consisted mostly of British and German veterans, with bodies of Canadians and Tories, and a formidable horde of Indians. Its commander expected to make a triumphant march to Albany, there to be met by an army from New York, and thus, by obtaining the control of the Hudson River, and cutting off New England from the other states, to complete the conquest of the country for the King. He had already issued a flaming proclamation, threatening destruction to the lives and property of all who should oppose him, but promising protection and security to those who should give him their adhesion, and offering payment "in solid coin" for all provisions that should be brought to his camp. On the 10th of July, having reached Skenesborough, now Whitehall, he issued another proclamation in which he *directed* "the inhabitants of Castleton, Hubbardton, Rutland, Tinmouth, Pawlet, Wells and Granville, with the neighboring districts; also the districts bordering on White Creek (Salem), Camden, Cambridge, &c., &c.," to send ten persons or more from each township to meet Col. Skene at Castleton on the 15th, who would "communicate conditions upon which the persons and properties of the disobedient might yet be spared." The proclamation concluded with the following barbarous threat: "This fail not *under the pain of military execution.*"

To a large portion of the frontier inhabitants, Burgoyne's army appeared irresistible. If he should let loose his horde of savages upon them, which in his first proclamation he said "amounted to thousands," there would seem to be no escape for them. Great numbers from those towns, and some from towns still further to the south repaired to Col. Skene, and taking the oath of allegiance to the Crown, some from choice and some from supposed necessity, received written protections for their security. Of these many took up arms against their country, and joined the invading army. But the more patriotic portion of the inhabitants, scorning submission to the invaders, abandoned their homes to the mercy of the enemy, and taking with them such of their effects as they were able to transport, fled to the south, some stopping in Bennington, but most of them going on to their friends in Berkshire county and Connecticut. Berkshire county, in the language of a contemporary, was "burdened with these fugitives." Nearly all of the territory between Bennington and the route of Burgoyne towards the Hudson and Albany was thus made, in effect, an enemy's country, and Bennington became a frontier town.

Prior to the revolution the territory of Vermont was known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, over which the government of New York claimed jurisdiction, and also the title to its lands. This claim was disputed by its inhabitants, who after a long and severe controversy, had by a convention of their delegates held at Westminster on the 17th of January, 1777, declared the territory an independent state. At the time of the evacuation of Ticonderoga by St. Clair, a subsequent convention of the new state was in session at Windsor, engaged in the work of framing its new constitution of government; and the abandonment of that post left the families of many of its members in immediate peril. At the news of this alarming event the constitution was somewhat hurriedly adopted, and having appointed a Council of Safety to manage the affairs of the state until the regular government could be put in operation, the convention adjourned.

The Council of Safety thus constituted, met first at Manchester, but soon adjourned to Bennington, where it continued in permanent



Roland Hall

session throughout the year, adopting and carrying into effect the most energetic measures for protecting the state against its foreign as well as its domestic enemies. Pressing messages having been sent to New Hampshire and Massachusetts for aid, such of the militia as could be gathered were called out to strengthen the force of Col. Warner at Manchester, where an attack was apprehended. A permanent force to patrol the frontiers and to guard against any covert outbreak of the Tories in their midst, was indispensable, and to provide means for maintaining such a force, and to meet their other expenses in defending the state, the Council ordered the property of those of their inhabitants that had joined the enemy to be sequestered and sold. A proper fund being thus secured, a regiment of Rangers was organized under the command of Col. Samuel Herrick, which did efficient and valuable service to the state and country.

New Hampshire responded nobly to the call of the Vermont Council. The Assembly at once ordered a large portion of their militia to be organized into a brigade and placed under the command of Gen. John Stark. He had served with credit and honor in the previous French war, and as colonel at Bunker Hill, and in Canada, and under Washington at Trenton and Princeton, but Congress had promoted junior officers over him, and he had resigned his commission and retired from the service, though he retained the same patriotic ardor as before. He was reluctant to be placed under officers he had outranked, and there was also at the time a very general distrust in New England of Gen. Schuyler, who was in command of the northern department; for which reasons Gen. Stark's written instructions were of a discretionary character. He was directed "to repair to Charlestown, No. 4," and when the troops were collected there, "to take the command of them and march into the state of Vermont, and there act in conjunction with the troops of that state, or any other of the states, or of the United States, or separately, as it should appear expedient to him, for the protection of the people or the annoyance of the enemy."

Crossing the Green Mountain from Charlestown with the greater part of his command, Stark reached Manchester on the 7th o

August, where he met Gen. Lincoln, who had been sent from Stillwater by Gen. Schuyler to conduct his militia to the west bank of the Hudson. Stark communicated his instructions and declined obedience on the ground of the dangerous condition in which it would leave the people of Vermont, and because he believed Burgoyne would be more embarrassed in his operations by his remaining on his left than by his joining the army in front. But for this refusal of Stark, which was founded on the soundest military view of the state of affairs, Bennington would have been in a measure defenseless, and would doubtless have fallen a prey to the enemy.

At Manchester Stark found that a considerably large body of the enemy, which for some time had been at Castleton, threatening Manchester and to cross over to Connecticut river, had marched to the Hudson, he with his force passed on to Bennington, where he arrived on the 9th. He was accompanied by Col. Warner, whose continental regiment was left at Manchester under the command of Lieut. Col. Samuel Safford. At Bennington Gen. Stark encamped for a few days, collecting information in regard to the position and designs of the enemy, and consulting with the Council of Safety, and with Col. Warner relative to future operations.

The progress of Burgoyne towards Albany had been so retarded by the natural difficulties of the route, and the obstructions thrown in his way by the Americans, that it was nearly a month after his departure from Ticonderoga, before he reached the Hudson river. Here he found himself so deficient in provisions, and also in cattle and carriages for transportation, that he was much embarsassed about the means for advancing further. Learning that the articles he most needed had been collected in considerable quantities at Bennington as a convenient depot to supply the American forces, he resolved to seize them for the use of his own army.

For this service Lieut. Col. Baum was selected. Burgoyne in his letter to the English Ministry states the force under his command to have consisted of 200 dismounted dragoons, "Captain Frazer's marksmen [called, also, rangers], which were the only British, all the Canadian volunteers, a party of Provincials [Col. Peters' corps of Tories], 100 Indians, and two light pieces of can-

non, the whole detachment amounting to about 500 men." There is no doubt this number is too small by several hundreds. The German official accounts give the number of the troops of Baum at 374, instead of 200; and of the British, Canadians and Tories, the prisoners taken in the action amounted to 230, as will be seen hereafter, which would swell Baum's force to over 600, without reckoning those who were killed in battle and the many who escaped by flight. There can be little doubt that the number of men brought into action by Baum exceeded 700, besides his 100 Indians. Col. Skene, at the request of Burgoyne, had accompanied the expedition, that the German commander might have the benefit of his better knowledge of the country, and of his supposed influence with its people.

PREPARING FOR THE BATTLE.

Baum set off with his force on the 13th of August, and arrived the same day at Cambridge, sixteen miles from Bennington. Early the next morning he reached Sancoick, a small settlement near the mouth of the White Creek branch of the Walloomsac river about half a mile below the present village of North Hoosick. Here he found a party of Americans in possession of a mill which they abandoned on his approach, and in the mill, on the head of a barrel, he wrote Burgoyne an account of his progress, informing him that "by five prisoners taken here they agree that 1,500 to 1,800 men are at Bennington, *but are supposed to leave on our approach.*" They did leave on his approach, but not in the direction he had anticipated. The old mill at Sancoick is still standing and in use by John W. Burke, the present owner, and is about eight miles from Bennington.

Gen. Stark, on the 13th, had received information from scouts that a party of Indians was at Cambridge, and he sent Lieut. Col. Gregg, of his brigade, with 200 men to stop their progress, but during the night he was advised that a large body of troops, with artillery, were in the rear of the Indians, and that they were advancing towards Bennington. He immediately sent to Manchester for Col. Warner's continental regiment, and also for the neighboring

militia to rally to his support. On the morning of the 14th he assembled his brigade, and in company with Cols. Warner, Williams, Herrick and Brush, went out to meet the enemy. He had marched about five miles when he met Gregg on his retreat from Sancoick and the enemy in close pursuit. Stark drew up his men in order of battle, but Baum halted in a commanding position, and the ground occupied by Stark being unfavorable for a general attack, he fell back about a mile and encamped. His encampment was in the northwest part of Bennington, on the farm formerly owned by Paul M. Henry, on the hill upon which a dwelling has lately been erected by Lewis Northouse, the present proprietor.

The Walloomsac river is a branch of the Hoosick, fordable in most places, having in general a westerly course, but which after passing Stark's encampment runs in a northern direction for half a mile, then westerly for a mile and a half, where it turns suddenly to the south, and pursues that course for three-quarters of a mile or more. Here, on the west side of the river, Baum halted and made his arrangements for defense. On the top of a thickly wooded hill, which rises abruptly three or four hundred feet from the west bank of the stream, he posted the greater part of his Germans, under his own immediate command. This position was west of the sudden bend in the stream, and Baum's front to the east was well secured against an attack by the precipitous ascent of the hill on that side, which impracticable ascent extended from his camp for half a mile along the bank of the river to the bridge at the southern foot of the hill, over which the road from Bennington to Sancoick and Cambridge passed. On the top of this hill Baum prepared entrenchments of earth and logs to resist attacks from the west and on his flanks.

For the defense of the important pass at the bridge Baum caused a strong breastwork to be thrown up on the high bank of the river, on which was mounted one of his cannon, in charge of a body of German grenadiers. Two small breastworks were also erected on opposite sides of the road, near the west end of the bridge, which were manned by Frazer's marksmen; and the position was still further strengthened by posting all the Canadians in

log huts which were standing near the bridge on both sides of the river. This point is where the river is now crossed by the covered railroad bridge, about three miles from North Bennington on the route to Troy.

Baum, on his way from the Hudson and at his encampment, had been joined by a considerable number of Tories, many of them under the lead of Col. Francis Pfister, a half-pay British officer of wealth and extensive influence, who occupied an imposing residence erected by him on the west bank of the Hoosick, near what is now known as Hoosick Corners. These, with most of Peters' corps of loyalists, were posted on a hill east of the stream, forty or fifty rods to the southeast of the bridge. Here strong works of defense were erected, known as the "Tory breastwork," and of which Col. Pfister is understood to have been placed in command. On its right was a sharp ravine, and both flanks would have the protection of ball and grape from the cannon at the bridge. The other cannon, in charge of German grenadiers, supported by some Tories, appears to have been placed further to the west in a cleared field near the road. It was on a hillside which overlooked and commanded the approaches to the bridge and to the Tory encampment, and also to the south flank of Baum's encampment. It may have been moved nearer to Baum's position during the engagement*

The encampments of the two hostile bodies, though little more than two miles apart, were entirely hidden from the sight of each other by a heavily wooded intervening hill.

The force under Gen. Stark was composed of the greater part of his brigade of New Hampshire militia; a small number of Vermont militia from the east side of the mountain, under Col. William Williams, who had been stationed at Manchester; Col. Herrick's

* The several positions of Baum's forces are shown by the plan in Burgoyne's account of his expedition, of which a copy on a reduced scale is given in the Memorials of a Century, by the Rev. Isaac Jennings, and another, still smaller, is found in Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, The top of the map is west, and upon it the Tories are designated as "American Volunteers," the British marksmen as "Rangers," the Americans as "Bodies of the Enemy." All others, except the "Canadians," are Germans, the "Chasseurs" being German marksmen. On Burgoyne's map the Walloomsac is called the Hoosick.

corps of rangers, then forming; the state militia from Bennington and its vicinity, under Col. Nathaniel Brush; and on the morning of the 16th, Stark was joined by Col. Simonds and some militia from Berkshire county. His whole force might perhaps have numbered about 1,600.

THE BATTLE.

The morning of the 16th was bright and clear, and Stark prepared for the attack in accordance with the plan previously agreed upon. Col. Nichols, with 200 of the New Hampshire troops, to whom a reinforcement of 100 was afterward added, was detached to make a wide circuit to the North of Baum's post and come round upon the rear of his left, and Col. Herrick with 300 men, composed of his rangers and Col. Brush's militia, was to make a like wide southern circuit to the rear of his right, the two parties to meet and make a joint attack upon his entrenchments. Cols. Hubbard* and Stickney, with 300 of Stark's brigade, were ordered to the enemy's extreme right. While these three detachments were gaining their assigned positions, the enemy was amused by a threatened attack on his front. About three o'clock in the afternoon, firing was commenced by the party under Nichols, which was the signal for a general assault. It was immediately followed by the detachment under Herrick, and by that of Hubbard and Stickney, while Stark himself, with his reserve of New Hampshire men and the Berkshire and some Vermont militia, in the face of the enemy's cannon, assailed the Tory breastwork and the pass at the bridge in front. The engagement thus became general and "lasted," says Stark in his report to Gates, "two hours, and was the hottest I ever saw—it represented one continued clap of thunder." The Indians, alarmed at the prospect of being enclosed between the parties of Nichols and Herrick, fled at the beginning of the fight, but Baum, with his Germans and all others under his command, having the advantage of their position behind entrenchments, which the rain of the 15th had given them ample time to

---

* *Hubbard* is the name given by Gen. Stark in his letter to Gates, and by most other writers. The correct spelling is doubtless *Hobart*.

erect and make strong, fought with great resolution and bravery, but they were overpowered by their militia assailants, and either fled or surrendered prisoners of war.

The battle being ended and the prisoners sent off to Bennington under a proper guard, the militia dispersed to look over the field

ERRATA.

At page 174, end of first paragraph, add as follows:

On the night of the 14th, after ascertaining the position of the enemy, Stark called a council, consisting of the leading members of the Council of Safety as well as of Colonels Warner and Herrick and other military officers, in which a plan for attacking the enemy was discussed and adopted, and it was agreed that the attack should be made the next morning. But the 15th was so excessively rainy as to prevent any attempt at a general action. Scouts were however sent out some of which were engaged in successful skirmishes.

THE BATTLE.

up the road, with wings of infantry on each side of it, occasionally firing his cannon to clear the way, the Americans slowly retiring before him. When a considerable body of the militia had been collected, a stand was made (about forty or fifty rods east of the present Walloomsac depot), and Breyman's force brought to a halt. Here he was attacked in front and flanks, a most deadly fire being poured into his ranks from a wooded hill on his left. The action was very severe and continued till after sunset, when many of Breyman's men being killed and wounded, and his artillery horses shot down, he abandoned his cannon and fled. Gen. Stark pursued his flying forces till the approaching darkness rendered it necessary to draw off his men to prevent their firing upon each other. "With one hour more of daylight," says Stark in his official report, "we should have captured the whole body."

corps of rangers, then forming; the state militia from Bennington and its vicinity, under Col. Nathaniel Brush; and on the morning of the 16th, Stark was joined by Col. Simonds and some militia from Berkshire county. His whole force might perhaps have numbered about 1,600.

THE BATTLE

by the detachment under Herrick, and by that of Hubbard and Stickney, while Stark himself, with his reserve of New Hampshire men and the Berkshire and some Vermont militia, in the face of the enemy's cannon, assailed the Tory breastwork and the pass at the bridge in front. The engagement thus became general and "lasted," says Stark in his report to Gates, "two hours, and was the hottest I ever saw—it represented one continued clap of thunder." The Indians, alarmed at the prospect of being enclosed between the parties of Nichols and Herrick, fled at the beginning of the fight, but Baum, with his Germans and all others under his command, having the advantage of their position behind entrenchments, which the rain of the 15th had given them ample time to

* *Hubbard* is the name given by Gen. Stark in his letter to Gates, and by most other writers. The correct spelling is doubtless *Hobart*.

erect and make strong, fought with great resolution and bravery, but they were overpowered by their militia assailants, and either fled or surrendered prisoners of war.

The battle being ended and the prisoners sent off to Bennington under a proper guard, the militia dispersed to look over the field and collect plunder. But very soon intelligence was brought that a large additional force from the British army was approaching, and within the distance of two miles. This body of men was under the command of Col. Breyman, and consisted, besides 22 officers, of 620 rank and file, all Germans, with two pieces of cannon, which Burgoyne, on hearing that the force at Bennington was greater than had been expected, had dispatched to reinforce Baum The rain of the preceding day and the heaviness of the roads had delayed Breyman's arrival until the victory over the men he had been sent to aid had been accomplished. The victors were, however, in great confusion, and it appeared difficult to stop the progress of the new enemy. Happily, at this juncture, Warner's regiment of about 140 men, which had been delayed by the rain in its march from Manchester, came up fresh under Lieut. Col. Safford, and took its position in front, serving as a rallying point for the scattered militia. Breyman advanced with his two brass field pieces up the road, with wings of infantry on each side of it, occasionally firing his cannon to clear the way, the Americans slowly retiring before him. When a considerable body of the militia had been collected, a stand was made (about forty or fifty rods east of the present Walloomsac depot), and Breyman's force brought to a halt. Here he was attacked in front and flanks, a most deadly fire being poured into his ranks from a wooded hill on his left. The action was very severe and continued till after sunset, when many of Breyman's men being killed and wounded, and his artillery horses shot down, he abandoned his cannon and fled. Gen. Stark pursued his flying forces till the approaching darkness rendered it necessary to draw off his men to prevent their firing upon each other. "With one hour more of daylight," says Stark in his official report, "we should have captured the whole body."

EFFECTS OF THE BATTLE.

Among the trophies of this day's victories were four brass field-pieces, twelve brass drums, two hundred and fifty sabres, four ammunition wagons, several hundred stand of arms, and 658 prisoners, and 207 were left dead on the field. The whole loss of the enemy could not have been less than 900 men. Some of the contemporaneous accounts make the number still larger. Of the prisoners, 30 of them were officers, 36 British soldiers, 398 Hessians, 38 Canadians and 155 Tories. Col. Baum was mortally wounded and taken prisoner, as was also Col. Pfister, the commander of the Tory entrenchment. Both were taken about a mile to a house in the town of Shaftsbury, which a few years ago was still standing opposite the present paper mill of Charles E. Welling, known as "The Baum House," in which they both died within a day or two afterwards. The loss of the Americans in both engagements was about 30 killed and 40 wounded.

This victory, in which undisciplined husbandmen with their hunting guns, without bayonets, bravely stormed entrenchments manned with regular troops and defended by cannon, is justly styled by Bancroft as "one of the most brilliant and eventful of the war." The loss of the enemy in men and material was severely felt. But the consequences were otherwise still more important. By inspiring confidence on the one side and depressing the spirits of the other, the current of success was at once turned from the British to the American arms. The fate of Burgoyne and his army was, in effect, sealed at Bennington, and his final capture well assured. Gen. Washington, on being informed of the event, considered it as deciding the fate of Burgoyne, and dismissed all anxiety about his invasion. Its effect upon the enemy was most disheartening, Madame Riedesel, wife of the commanding general of the German troops, who accompanied her husband through the campaign, says in her memoirs, that by Baum's failure "the army was prevented from advancing, while the enemy, recovering suddenly from depression, increased their numbers daily." Burgoyne himself, though he struggled on for a few weeks longer, was

evidently disheartened. Four days after Baum's defeat, after preparing a dispatch to the British minister for the public ear, he wrote him another letter marked "Private," dated "Camp, near Saratoga, August 20, 1777," in which he gave quite a gloomy account of his affairs, treating the failure of the expedition to Bennington as his great misfortune, in which he says of it, that "had I succeeded, I should have formed a junction with St. Leger and been now before Albany." After speaking disparagingly of the Tories, he says: "The great bulk of the country is undoubtedly with the Congress," and of the Vermonters he bitterly adds, "The Hampshire Grants in particular, a country unpeopled and almost unknown in the last war, now abounds in the most active and most rebellious race of the continent, and hangs like a gathering storm on my left."

To Gen. Stark should be assigned the highest meed of praise for the victory. But he was nobly aided by the skill and valor of both his officers and men, and they are all, with him, entitled to the lasting gratitude of their country. Of his officers, Col. Warner is undoubtedly entitled to special credit. Warner was a colonel in the continental army, had acquired a high reputation as a military leader by his services in Canada and at Hubbardton, and he had long been a resident of Bennington, and was familiarly acquainted with the ground occupied by the posts of the enemy and their approaches. He was Stark's chief adviser in planning the attack on the enemy; he went into the action by his side and was his active associate in the first engagement, as well as in repelling the attack of Breyman's reinforcement. Dr. Thatcher, in his contemporary Military Journal, says: "Stark, assisted by Warner, matured his plans for the battle;" and Stark himself, in his letter to Gates after speaking in the highest terms of the daring bravery of the officers and soldiers under his command, says: "Col. Warner's superior skill in the action was of extraordinary service to me.' Gordon, in his history, also speaks highly of the services of Col. Warner, and also of those of Col. Herrick of the Vermont rangers. Other officers and men deserve notice for their meritorious exertions in gaining the victory, but the space allowed for this article will not permit it. There are also numerous interesting incidents connected

with the battle that must for the like reason be omitted. It has been only possible to give the leading facts.

Gen. Stark, from his arrival at Manchester, acted in concert with the Vermont Council of Safety, and received their earnest countenance and support in all his movements, which were duly appreciated by him, as is shown by a publication in the Connecticut *Courant*, over his own signature, in which he passed on the Council a high eulogium for their patriotic exertions and services.

When the Congress at Philadelphia was informed of Gen. Stark's declining to move his force from Manchester to the west side of the Hudson, as before mentioned, a resolve was passed disapproving of it. But after the wisdom of his conduct in that respect had been demonstrated by his victory and its fortunate effect on the campaign, they came tardily to the determination to do him full justice by approving his patriotic services and restoring him to his merited rank in the army.

On the 4th day of October, 1777, Congress unanimously passed the following resolution:

Resolved, that the thanks of Congress be presented to Gen. Stark of the New Hampshire Militia, and the officers and troops under his command, for their brave and successful attack upon, and signal victory over the enemy in their lines at Bennington; and that Brigadier Stark be appointed a Brigadier General in the army of the United States.

Two weeks after the passage of this resolution by Congress, on the 17th of October, the event which Stark's victory at Bennington had clearly foreshadowed and made certain, was accomplished by the surrender of Burgoyne and his army as prisoners of war, to the American forces at Saratoga.

WESTMINSTER—HUBBARDTON—WINDSOR.

Vermont celebrated, in 1877, three centennials of events occurring in her history, viz.: Declaration of Independence at Westminster, Tuesday, January 15; Battle of Hubbardton, Saturday, July 7; and the Adoption of the Constitution at Windsor, July 8 and 9. A sketch of each celebration it has been thought proper to embrace in this volume, in accordance with the suggestions of the joint resolutions providing for its publication.

WESTMINSTER.

On Tuesday evening, January 15, 1877, the people of Westminster celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of the declaration of the independence of Vermont. The following narrative of the original event and meeting will fully explain the purpose of the observance.

January 15th, 1777, the convention of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, which had held several sessions during the year 1776, and at one of them (held at Dorset, September 25, 1776,) had unanimously resolved "to take suitable measures as soon as may be to declare the New Hampshire Grants a separate district," assembled pursuant to adjournment in the court house at Westminster, to carry out that purpose. At the successive meetings of the convention, some forty towns

were represented, the largest attendance at any one meeting being fifty-six delegates, representing thirty-six towns.

The convention at Westminster sat three days. On the second day, January 16, it voted "N C. D. that the district of land commonly called or known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants be a new and separate State, and for the future conduct themselves as such." The third day, January 17, 1777, the convention adopted the report of a committee, consisting of Nathan Clark, Ebenezer Hoizington, Captain John Burnham, Jacob Burton and Colonel Thomas Chittenden, appointed "to prepare a draught for a declaration for a new and separate state." The report ended as follows:

Considering that a just right exists in this people to adopt measures for their own security, not only to enable them to secure their rights against the usurpation of Great Britain, but also against that of New York and the several other governments claiming jurisdiction of this territory, we do offer the following

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

This convention, whose members are duly chosen by the free voice of their constituents in the several towns on the New Hampshire Grants, in public meeting assembled, in our own names, and in behalf of our constituents, do hereby proclaim and declare that the district of territory comprehending and usually known by the name and description of the New Hampshire Grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be considered as a separate, free and independent jurisdiction or state, by the name and forever hereafter to be called, known and distinguished by the name of New Connecticut. And that the inhabitants that at present are or that hereafter may become resident either by procreation or emigration, within said territory, shall be entitled to the same privileges, immunities and enfranchisements as are allowed, and on such condition and in the same manner as the present inhabitants in future shall or may enjoy; which are and forever shall be considered to be such privileges and immunities to the free citizens and

denizens, as are, or at any time hereafter, may be allowed to any such inhabitants of any of the free and independent states of America, and that such privileges and immunites shall be regulated in a bill of rights, and by a form of government to be established at the next adjourned session of the convention.

The convention voted to accept this declaration, and "that the declaration of New Connecticut be inserted in the newspapers."

"The newspapers," was the *Connecticut Courant*, in which the declaration appeared March 16, 1777.

The declaration as "prepared for the press" by a committee appointed for the purpose, differed materially from the declaration as adopted in convention, and was as follows:

THE REVISED DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

In Convention of the Representatives from the several counties and towns of the New Hampshire Grants, holden at Westminster, January 15, 1777, by adjournment.

Whereas, The Honourable the Continental Congress did, on the 4th day of July last, declare the United Colonies in America to be free and independent of the Crown of Great Britain; which declaration we most cordially acquiesce in: and whereas, by the said declaration the arbitrary acts of the Crown are null and void, in America, consequently the jurisdiction by said Crown granted to New York governments over the people of the New Hampshire Grants is totally dissolved:

We therefore, the inhabitants, on said tract of land, are at present without law or government, and may be truly said to be in a state of nature; consequently a right remains to the people of said Grants to form a government best suited to secure their prosperity, well being and happiness. We, the delegates from the several counties and towns on said tract of land, bounded as follows: south on the north line of Massachusetts Bay; east on Connecticut

river; north on Canada line; West as far as the New Hampshire Grants extend.

After several adjournments for the purpose of forming ourselves into a distinct separate state, being assembled at Westminster, do make and publish the following Declaration, viz.:

"That we will, at all times hereafter, consider ourselves as a free and independent state, capable of regulating our internal police, in all and every respect whatsoever, and that the people on said Grants have the sole and exclusive and inherent right of ruling and governing themselves in such manner and form as in their own wisdom they shall think proper, not inconsistent or repugnant to any resolve of the Honourable Continental Congress.

"*Furthermore*, we declare by all the ties which are held sacred among men, that we will firmly stand by and support one another in this our declaration of a state, and endeavoring as much as in us lies, to suppress all unlawful routs and disturbances whatever. Also we will endeavor to secure to every individual his life, peace and property against all unlawful invaders of the same.

"*Lastly*, we hereby declare, that we are at all times ready, in conjunction with our brethren of the United States of America, to do our full proportion in maintaining and supporting the just war against the tyranical invasions of the ministerial fleet and armies, as well as any other foreign enemies, sent with express purpose to murder our fellow brethren, and with fire and sword to ravage our defenseless country.

"The said state hereafter to be called by the name of New Connecticut."

Extract from minutes,

IRA ALLEN, *Clerk.*

The change of name to Vermont and the drafting and adoption of a constitution for the new state took place at Windsor, in June and July following.

The centennial services were held at the Congregational church before a crowded audience. The room was beautifully

decorated, including the various mottoes, "Vermont—1777—1877" "Freedom and Unity;" "In God we Trust." Rev Pliny F. Barnard presided. The programme was substantially as follows:

Prayer by Alfred Stevens, D. D., of the west parish of Westminster.

Music by Westminster Cornet Band.

Reading of the Proceedings of the Convention and the Declaration of Independence, by J. B. Morse, Esq., a direct descendant of one of the signers.

Hon. Henry Clark of Rutland, delivered the centennial address, giving the condition of affairs in the state at that period, a sketch of the convention and its members, and the adoption of the constitution at Windsor; and closing with a review of the progress of Vermont for the past century, and its notable citizens and sons who had acted conspicuous parts in the homes of their adoption in other states and communities.

Letters were read from His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, governor of the state, and Hon. E. P. Walton, president of the Vermont Historical Society. Brief addresses were made by Rev. Alfred Stevens, D. D., and R. S. Safford, who gave an interesting statement of the present localities in Westminster, and the notable persons by whom they were occupied a hundred years ago. The exercises were closed with the benediction by Rev. Dr. Stevens.

It was a fitting celebration, and creditable to the patriotic people of Westminster.

HUBBARDTON.

The battle of Hubbardton, although not taking high rank among the battles of the world, yet the brave and determined resistance of Seth Warner and his men in that bloody engagement made to the overwhelming force of the enemy, reflect on them credit and honor. Therefore early arrangements were made by the citizens of Hubbardton and Western Vermont, for an appropriate observance of its one hundredth anniversary on Saturday, July 7, 1877. On that day more than six thousand people assembled on the battle-ground, to participate in the commemorative services.

At four o'clock A. M., a salute of thirteen guns, for the original states, and one for Vermont, was fired. At nine o'clock A. M., the people assembled around the Battle Monument, which was dedicated on the eighty-first anniversary of the battle, July 7, 1858. At ten and one-half o'clock, the procession was formed and moved to the grove at the foot of an elevation named by Ethan Allen Mt. Zion.

ORDER OF PROCESSION.

1. Col. Pitt W. Hyde, Chief Marshal; Col. Robert R. Drake, John G. Pitkin, and Fred A. Field, Assistant Marshals.
2. Brandon Cornet Band.
3. Rutland Light Guards.
4. Carriages with the President of the Day, Orator and invited guests.
5. Vice-Presidents and other Officers of the Day.
6. Pittsford Cornet Band.
7. Sprague Guards of Brandon.
8. Citizens on foot.
9. Citizens in carriages.

At the stand, erected in the middle of a beautiful grove, the exercises of the day took place in the following order:

1. Invocation by Rev. John M. Thyng, of the Congregational church.
2. Music by the Brandon Cornet Band.
3. Address by Cyrus Jennings, Esq., President of the Day:

Fellow Citizens:

It gives me great pleasure to extend you a hearty welcome. We welcome you one and all to a sacred spot on the soil of Vermont. The engagement that took place here is worthy of commemoration by every Vermonter and every American citizen. And when I see the vast multitude before me, it manifests the feeling which this occasion has excited. We are assembled to commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of the battle of Hubbardton, and to do honor to its patriotic dead. It was one hundred years ago this morning, upon yonder hill, that our fathers gave up their lives. Father and son fought side by side for the rights which we to-day enjoy. May their memories be perpetuated for all time, as long as the earth shall make its annual revolutions. And let us, their posterity, thank Almighty God that these rights which were so dearly bought, have been kept, and are to day enjoyed by forty millions of free American people.

4. Prayer by Rev. Zebulon Jones of the Baptist church.
5. Music by the Pittsford Cornet Band.
6. Historical Address by Hon. Henry Clark of Rutland.
7. Music by the Brandon Cornet Band.

COLLATION.

At the close of the exercises at the stand, the officers, invited guests, military companies, bands and people were invited to partake of a collation, prepared by the people of Hubbardton. Grace was said at the table occupied by the military companies, by Rev. Daniel C. Roberts of the Episcopal church, Brandon, and over the tables of the officers and invited guests, by Rev. M. L. Severance of Orwell.

AFTER DINNER EXERCISES.

The dinner over, the people assembled at the platform, where the remaining exercises of the day took place. Letters were read from ex-governor Hiland Hall of Bennington, ex governor Ryland Fletcher of Proctorsville, and Col. Ransom M. Gould, president of the sons and daughters of Vermont resident at Worcester, Mass. A poem written for the occasion by H. B. Spafford, the historian of Clarendon, was also read. Brief and pertinent speeches were made by Isaac N. Churchill, Esq., of Hampton, N. Y. (a grandson of Samuel Churchill, a participant in the battle), Rev. Daniel C. Roberts of Brandon, Hon. Walter C. Dunton of Rutland, A. P. Childs, Esq., of Bennington, L. William Redington, Esq., of Rutland, Prof. William F. Bascom of Washington, D. C., and Col. Redfield Proctor of Rutland. Joseph Joslin, Esq., of Poultney, introduced a resolution of thanks to all who had taken a prominent part in the exercises of the day, which was most heartily endorsed by the thousands present. At the close of these services, a sham representation of the battle was given by the military companies present, the Sprague Guards of Brandon, taking the part of the British, and the Rutland Light Guards, that of Seth Warner and his men. This proved an interesting close to the ceremonies of the day.

WINDSOR.

Services were held at Windsor, on Sunday, July 8th, and Monday, July 9th, 1877, commemorative of the adoption of the name and the constitution of Vermont. The 8th was the actual day of the adoption of the constitution. On that occasion Rev. Aaron Hutchinson preached a sermon before the convention, and in recognition of that event, it was deemed fit that religious services and a christian and patriotic discourse should open the commemorative exercises. A large tent was erected on the common for the assemblages. At half-past ten A. M., the bell of the old South church, the oldest building in town and nearest to the only meeting house in the village a hundred years ago, was rung. Some fifteen hundred people assembled within the tent to listen to the exercises. Upon the platform were His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, governor of the state, with a part of his staff, Col. A. C. Hubbell of Bennington, and Col. Julius J. Estey of Brattleboro, Hon. Luke P. Poland of St. Johnsbury, Hon. Edwin H. Stoughton, Hon. Jason Steele of Windsor, Prof. C. A. Young of Dartmouth College, Dr. C. A. Crosby of new York and others. The following was the

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

Music by the choir, under the direction of Mr. E. P. Philips of St. Albans.

Invocation of the Divine Blessing, and the Lord's Prayer, repeated by the congregation in concert, and reading of the eighth chapter of Deuteronomy, by Rev. Thomas J. Taylor of the Episcopal church.

Prayer by Rev. William M. Mick of the Baptist church.

Singing by the choir, "God is Love."

Rev. Calvin B. Hulbert, D. D., president of Middlebury College then delivered the following christian and patriotic

DISCOURSE.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen :

Patriotism is a virtue. In the ancient Jewish state it was enforced as an obligation. It was love of country, raised to a religious principle, that caused the Psalmist to exclaim, "If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning; if I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy."

Nor can it be accounted an irreverence to say that our Lord himself was influenced by the patriotic sentiment. He was a Jew; and He must have felt a sense of personal dishonor in the odium that had accumulated upon His nation in its wasting and melancholy decline. He was "the *man* Christ Jesus;" and a patriotic, as well as a divine, emotion must have stirred His heart in the pathetic cry, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!"

In apostolic history, a form of christian life was enjoined everywhere so comprehensive as to embrace the well-being and prosperity of the state. "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. * * * For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. * * * Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience's sake. For this cause pay ye tribute also. * * * Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honor to whom honor."

Loyalty is a part of piety. No citizen can discharge his duties to God without fulfilling, as involved in them, his obligations to the state. Politics and ethics, patriotism and religion, have an

associated and interdependent existence. The question is sometimes raised, whether human government is of divine origin and sanction. The reply is easy. It is as divine as anything which God has created and ordained to exist. It is as divine as the Connecticut River, or the Green Mountains: it is as divine as man's nature, as human society, as the social instinct, as commercial interdependence. It is no more a device of man than is the constitution of his being. For God to create man as he is, is for Him to create the necessity of organized society and of government. In furtherance of His personal rights and interests, God has made every man to be a part of a great whole. He belongs to a system. No choice of his own, no social caste, no civil distinctions, can detach him from it. Linked with the world around him by the law of his nature and the decree of his God, every plan of isolation is abortive. On the principle that the less is comprehended in the greater, we may say, without peril of perverting the Apostle's utterance, that, as related to the civil state, no man liveth to himself and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the state; and whether we die we die unto the state; whether we live therefore, or die, we are the state's.

Holding, then, that the religion of christianity comprehends in its beneficent reign in the earth not only all religious and moral, but as well, all political interests—that politics, properly defined, cannot be divorced from religion or religion from politics—I have accepted your courteous invitation to give on this commemoration of the Hundredth Anniversary of the Birth of the State and of the Adoption of the Constitution, what you have been pleased to denominate "a christian and patriotic discourse." We are agreed that there need be no schism in a discourse characterized by these terms; and that the whole may be in harmony with the sanctity of the day on which we are assembled.

Nor is this a novel position we take in charging the Pulpit with obligation of service to the state. We only assert a principle which we have received as a lawful inheritance from the fathers. It had its origin in English soil. It came across the sea in the May-Flower. It created the atmosphere in which we first lived and moved and had

our being. One hundred years ago, this village, hardly matured beyond the rude beginnings of a frontier settlement, was honored with what has become an historic glory as the seat of the Convention that gave birth to the State organized in a Constitution. On that occasion the Pulpit, true to its mission, made itself a partner in that elemental strife through which both the state and the country were passing. For a text it seized with an almost divine felicity upon the Golden Rule; and with great clearness and force, and with direct application to the times, enunciated that fundamental doctrine of a biblical theology—*the universal brotherhood of the race.*

It is a happy circumstance and suggestive of the wisdom of the preacher that a sermon should have been given on that occasion upon a text which is itself a divine compendium beyond any other inspired passage, of all social and civil rights; and which contains principles of equality and humanity deeper and broader than can be found in any human digest of political principles. It has in it none of the pomp and circumstance of a human declaration of rights. It has never been called a glittering generality. Though an orb of light, only a few of its rays were permitted to gleam on its surface. They who first heard it spoken on the Mount of Beatitudes, did not discover its repudiation of the arrogant claims of kings and chieftains. It was among the collateral, but inevitable, results of our Lord's teachings in this text, as in others, that He made His hearers appreciate their manhood. By degrees He removed the disguise in which kingly misrule had plied its arts; one by one He exhumed the buried and down-trodden rights of man. "Be not deceived"—this injunction was included in the spirit of the Redeemer's instructions—"ye are men; your origin is God; your nature is divine; your destiny is eternity; having in you the powers of an endless life, they take hold upon the powers of the world to come; your first allegiance is to the King of Kings; your second to the human magistrate." Thus speaking, our Lord rolled an immense burden upon the individual conscience, and awakened in man a sense of the worth and dignity of his personal being. To tell men, all men—the masses—the common

people who heard Him gladly,—valued by their rulers heretofore for their brawn and muscle,—that the personal rights which they accord to others, they may claim to themselves, was to evoke in the individual soul a consciousness of personal worth which was destined ultimately to startle and upheave the nations like the throes of an earthquake, and to impel them forward in the direction of republican simplicity in government with the energy of a storm-driven sea.

Such now is the import and the comprehensive range of the text, employed here a hundred years ago ; and the sermon preached from it, disclosed eighteen centuries of growth of the human mind in its study upon it. We meet to-day not to repudiate but to accept the Golden Rule as thus expounded. Stirred by the sentiments of patriotism enkindled by our National Centennial, yet fresh in our memories, we gather here on historic ground, amidst these tranquil scenes and proud memories, to reassert reverently its principle as the basal rock on which has towered for the century the superstructure of our Commonwealth.

In casting about for a text fitted to express the thoughts that crowd upon our minds, a text which will link us into closer fellowship with the noble men and women, who laid the foundations of empire among these hills, while at the same time it imposes on us the obligation to enter into their labors and prosecute their enterprise, I could find none more suited to my purpose than two passages, which, without violence, can be read as one :—

Ezra v : 11, and I Chronicles xxii : 5. "We are the servants of the God of Heaven and earth, and build the house which was builded these many years ago :" "and the house that is to be builded for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical of fame and of glory throughout all countries,"

The first of these passages contains the manly words of Ezra and his associates in answer to the carping criticisms of the Samaritans who laughed them to scorn for their attempt to rebuild their ancestral temple, then lying in ruins. The second discloses King David's conception of the temple when it should stand forth in all the glory of a consummate art, "exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries."

I. It will best serve my purpose to call your attention at the outset to the origin and service of the *literal* house spoken of in the text. You are not unfamiliar with the Scripture narrative. Instigated by the Arch-Enemy of man, King David numbered the people. This he did without the divine warrant: it is supposed in the spirit of national pride, possibly with a view to military conquest. "And God was displeased with this thing," and He gave to the king his choice, a three years' famine, a three months' conquest over Israel by the enemy, or a three days' pestilence under the direction of an angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. David chose the last as being more directly connected with God as its agent. The pestilence came. Seventy thousand fell, leaving as yet the inhabitants of Jerusalem measurably unscathed. At this juncture the destroying angel took his place in mid-heaven over Jerusalem. "And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over the city. Then David and the elders of Israel, clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? Even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let Thy hand I pray Thee, O Lord, my God, be on me and on my father's house, but not on Thy people, that they should be plagued." "Then the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite." Instantly obeying, David with the elders of Israel, left the royal palace. Though having ground enough on his own premises, he was required to go some distance from his residence, down the mount, through the city embraced in the intervening valley, and beyond what were then the city limits, and up Mount Moriah, to erect an altar in a locality which he was required to purchase, but which years before had been consecrated by Abraham's faith and the angel's interference. This mount, overlooking the city entire, was owned and occupied by Ornan, a rich husbandman, an aboriginal inhabitant of the land. The summit of the mount was a

remarkable rock, irregular in outline but of level surface by natural conformation, containing some two thousand square feet,—the rock on which Abraham built his altar, and which possibly constituted the ground-floor of the Holy of Holies in the temple which afterwards rose on the spot. This rock was used at this time by its owner as a threshing-floor.

Just before the arrival of the king, Ornan, engaged with his four sons in threshing, had discovered in the heavens the destroying angel with sword drawn, and with his sons, had sought in dismay a hiding place. On the approach of the king, however, he came out and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. "Grant me," said David, "the place of this threshing-floor that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord that the plague may be stayed from the people." Ornan promptly complied, and with a view to stay the pestilence with the least possible delay, proposed to the king to take, without compensation, the oxen at hand for sacrifice, the threshing implements for wood, and the wheat on the floor for a meat-offering. Though every moment's delay extends the ravages of the pestilence, David pauses to protest against receiving all this as a gift. "Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price, for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt offerings that cost me nothing." Ornan receives the money and the whole estate passes into the hands of David. The king now hastens to build an altar unto the Lord and to place his offerings upon it. This done, he calls upon the name of the Lord in prayer and supplication. "Then the Lord answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering." "And God said to the angel that destroyed, it is enough: stay thou thine hand." "And the angel put up his sword again into the sheath thereof." Then was the pestilence stayed. "*When David saw that the Lord had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there and said,*—THIS IS THE HOUSE OF GOD AND THIS IS THE ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING FOR ISRAEL."

By the divine command to seek that mountain summit, by the gift of fire from heaven to consume the sacrifice, by the sword of the angel sheathed and the pestilence stayed—possibly by

other intimations—King David settled into the conviction that God had expressed His pleasure that the national temple, soon to be erected to His glory, should stand on that twice consecrated spot. Keep in mind that the tabernacle which Moses built, and which had traversed the wilderness, was at this date in the high place at Gibeon. But after what had taken place in the threshing-floor, David, "could not go before it to inquire of God ; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the Lord ;" which must mean that he either feared the judgments of the avenging angel, if he went beyond the protective influences of his newly erected altar ; or that he accounted it morally unfit to go to Gibeon after God had so expressly designated Mount Moriah as the place for him to inquire and to worship. Be the occasion of his fear what it may have been, it is obvious that he understood from what had occurred that God had designated the location of the national temple ; and in a place that gave it a peculiar consecration by virtue of the old altars which it was made to enclose.

The altar of sacrifice, erected as many suppose at God's appointment upon the apostacy of the race, in the incense of whose savory offerings the supplications and praises of His people ascended to Him, had long been the leading idea of all worship, and of all places of worship. Therefore it was fittingly made the procuring cause, the constructive idea and the essential glory of the national temple. Not the edifice then, but the altar in the edifice and the sacrifices offered upon it in the devout and holy worship of the assembly,—were the things of chiefest interest. It is the altar that sanctifieth the gift ; and the temple, itself a gift to God, was sanctified by the altar which it enclosed and upon which it was virtually laid as a sacrifice. Now I call you to witness that the service which David's altar rendered in sheathing the sword of the avenging angel and in staying the pestilence, is the identical service which the temple, embodying that altar, was to render in defense of the Jewish nation through the succeeding ages. The worship of Jehovah in the place of His habitation was the appointed means of protecting the nation against assaulting angels and desolating udgments. It threw as it were the ponderous walls of the temple

around the nation and included it entire within the impregnable fortress of God's protective favor. When the Psalmist called upon the people to walk about Zion, and go round about her; tell the towers thereof; mark well her bulwarks; consider her palaces; that they might tell it to the generation following, he had reference not so much to the impregnability of the temple as to the defensive power of that system of religious faith and practice expressed in it, and which, warping through the nation, gave to it its unity of life, and thus enclosed it within battlements and ramparts which no assaults from without could disturb. In Solomon's prayer of dedication we can see to what national uses the worship of the sanctuary was to be applied. If Israel, because of their sin, should be put to the worse before the enemy; if for the same reason the heavens should be shut up and there be no rain, and dearth prevail in the land; if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew or locusts, or whatsoever sore or sickness there be, the only hope of alleviation and prosperity must be sought for in prayer and supplication in the sanctuary. The national temple, thus devoted to penitential and reverent service, was the national bulwark and defense. And it is historically true, that so long as the worship of the temple continued unbroken, and was the resort of the people in times of calamity and peril, the nation retained her integrity. When at length the temple worship declined into a formal service; when the people lost their interest in it; when religiously they became disintegrated, and finally established places of rival worship, then not one, but a multitude of destroying angels appeared in the heavens with swords drawn and for a prolonged period, and judgment succeeded to judgment till the nation once embraced in an impregnable security was delivered over to the most appalling catastrophe that ever befell a people.

Such now is the house spoken of in the text; and such its origin and use. "We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago." Exulting in the honor of entering into the labors of the original builders as though continuing their work, they sought to reproduce a temple, which, in its pristine splendor was acknowledged to have

been "exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries,"—a temple which, rebuilt, should give to the nation again restored from a wasting captivity, the protection of the overshadowing wings of the Almighty.

II. Let me now remind you that this house which was builded these many years ago, and which commanded a universal admiration, has been uniformly conceived of by biblical scholars as a type. It did not exist for its own sake. It was a prophecy in stone. It was destined to wax old and vanish away. Coming together on the Mount without the sound of either hammer or axe or any tool of iron, it has been interpreted as shadowing forth the silence and the completeness with which the spiritual structure of the christian church has ascended.

And consider that this spiritual house, like its type, finds its procuring cause and constructive idea in the altar of sacrifice which was laid as its foundation. It is the old Jewish altar advanced to a higher dignity by the kind of offering sacrificed upon it. Now it is the Lamb of God on the altar of the Cross. When we see the Sword of Justice, which, in the heavens above Mount Sinai, awoke against the Shepherd Whom God calls His fellow, satisfied in the Lamb slain on the Cross, and returned to its sheath, then *we follow the example of David and sacrifice upon the same altar in the gift of ourselves and all that we have, and exclaim,* "THIS IS THE HOUSE OF GOD AND THIS IS THE ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING FOR ISRAEL." What the tabernacle and the temple were successively, to God's ancient people, such is the Person of the Son of David to all who receive Him as the Incarnate Word. The Logos that dwelt in and irradiated the Son of Man, is the Shekinah of the temple. First the original pattern given to Moses in the Mount that had burned with fire, then the pilgrim tabernacle of the wilderness, finally the temple fixed and resident on Mount Zion,—these were the types; the Word made flesh and tabernacled among us, the temple of His body destroyed, raised the third day and vanishing from our sight, then the temple of the Christian Church—the Redeemer's other Self, His bride, His spiritual body—in a sense the incarnation of the Spirit—a temple rising neither in Jerusalem nor yet at Gerizim, but anywhere in

the earth where the christian assembly meets for worship,—these are the antitypes.

God laid in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, precious, elect, chief corner. To command our confidence it was visibly cut out of the mountains without hands—out of Mount Sinai and Mount Moriah, out of the Mount of Beatitudes and of the Transfiguration, out of Mount Calvary and the Mount of Ascension. This stone is the old rock of the wilderness which followed Israel and quenched their thirst, and which rock was Christ. It is the Rock in which Israel triumphed; "their rock is not as our Rock, our enemies themselves being judges," but which they themselves afterwards repudiated as a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense. It is the stone of infinite magnetic attraction, and that promised, if lifted up, to draw all men unto it, and by assimilating them to it to increase until it should fill the whole world. Thus the mystic temple of the christian church is built upon a foundation-Stone and of stones. "To whom coming as unto a living Stone, ye also as living stones are built up a spiritual house." While Cæsar's army was battering down and removing the very foundations of the ancestral temple, the christian church, its antitype, under the supervision of "a greater than Solomon," was going up throughout the apostolic world in the labor of builders who wrought noiselessly in the use of weapons not carnal but spiritual, and mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds. Its members "having access by one Spirit unto the Father, are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the Chief-Corner Stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord." From that day to this, out of the very stones of the desert God has been raising up children unto Abraham, "for they that are of faith are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise." Imbedded in nature's quarry, or sunk in the hole of the pit, or scattered on the heath, these living stones are drawn together by influences sweeter than those of the Pleiades and by bands mightier than Orion's. As stones living, that is, instinct

with the very life of the Divine Magnet, and polished after the similitude of a palace, and gleaming with inward and reflected light, they congregate upon the Foundation; and by the architectural instinct of the life that pulsates therefrom, they take their appropriate places in the structure, and are builded together a living temple wherein God dwells, and which forever resounds His praise. Their relation to the Chief-Corner Stone is such that they are destined to be changed into the same image from glory to glory, until the house of God which is the *Ecclesia* of the living God glows and irradiates throughout its entire extent and to its utmost turret and pinnacle with the beauty of Him who is loved and adored as the King of Glory.*

From this it appears that the house spoken of in the text includes very much more than the temple that was going up at Jerusalem. The Jews were building better than they knew. Under its imagery and in the light of the christian dispensation we see rising the spiritual structure of God's Kingdom of Grace in the earth. In the fullness of time the Jewish commonwealth, having fulfilled its course and accomplished its mission, evolved from within itself as the envelop, a more spiritual and therefore a more simple and universal religion, a religion which disclosing the power of the Spirit, shall possess "a matchless inherent energy which space cannot confine, which time cannot exhaust." Teaching a more advanced and therefore a more truthful doctrine concerning the nature and government of God, the new faith forbade the confinement of worship to the old centers. It consecrated all localities. "Neither in this mountain nor yet at Jerusalem." Would you worship the Father, you must do it not here nor there, but in spirit and in truth. The house of God which is the ecclesia—the worshipping assembly—becomes thus multitudinous and cosmopolitan. There is a tendency in human minds to worship God in the sanctuary; but not because He is in the material structure in distinction from any other place, or in exclusion of Him from any other place, or in any more of His essential glory than He wears in all places. His omnipresence

---

* I Peter ii: 4—6. Lillie *in loco.*

and infinitude forbid it. He is always present at every point and in all His entireness. He will receive a spiritual service offered to Him in one place as soon as another. Wherever a soul cries unto Him in the midst of what darkness or loneliness soever of forest, or dungeon, or sick chamber, God is prompt to hear. The wandering traveler cannot spread his tent at night, the shipwrecked mariner cannot drift on his floating spar, the wounded soldier cannot creep to a thicket, where God is not, and where His ear is not open to the voice of his supplication. No walls and arches can be piled so high, no ornaments can be clustered upon them so sumptuously, no majesty of proportions, no carefulness of detail, no solemnity of consecration, can so set apart one building as to retain within it Him who filleth immensity.* God dwells not in houses made with hands but in the congregations of His saints who worship Him in spirit and in truth. "Ye are the Temple of God;" not beams and pillars and rafters adjusted, but souls knit together in love and adoring worship. It matters not where such worshippers meet, whether "in Grecian temples or Indian pagodas; in barbarian amphitheatres or Turkish mosques or medieval cathedrals; in Puritan conventicles or Quaker meeting-houses or floating bethels or barns, or lumber-rooms or log huts;" whether on the seashore, the open prairie or within the leafy avenues of the forest:—anywhere where God's people meet for His worship, there God is, for they are His temple. "Ye who are Mine, and who meet for My worship in one place and with one accord, *ye are My House;* and I will be with you and dwell in you; and My spirit of light and of love, shed abroad in your hearts, that shall be the perpetual Shekinah."

III. These worshipping assemblies, multiplied abroad in the earth, centers of light irradiating its darkness, offering unto God evermore a penitential and reverent service—one in spirit with the offerings made by King David in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite,—are the appointed conditions on which God

---

* A few passages are here recalled from a sermon by Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D. D., at the deeication of the Broadway Tabernacle, New York.

commands His destroying angel to return his sword to the sheath thereof, and stay the swift avengers of His justice. What David's altar was in returning the sword of vengeance to its scabbard and arresting the footsteps of the desolating pestilence; what the temple was in after years, on that same spot, as a protection and defense to the nation in its varying fortunes, such are the worshipping assemblies in every christian state, in staying the progress of divine judgments, and in multiplying the peace and prosperity of its people. Let christian worship cease, let Sabbath congregations disperse and assemble no more, and how soon would a land, whose blooming luxuriance now gives forth the savor as of a field which the Lord hath blessed, be transformed into an Aceldama! Blessed the day to the inhabitants of earth, when angels with swords drawn and destroying in all its coasts, shall hear the divine mandate, "It is enough; stay ye your hands." But of this we may be assured, that such a reprieve will never be granted and avenging swords be returned to their sheaths, until the sons of men, in the worship of the sanctuary, shall receive the proclamation of that other angel, extraordinary and plenipotentiary from the court of heaven, seen in apocalyptic vision, "flying in the midst of heaven, having an everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people."

Such now is the spiritual house which God's people are building in these last days. If interrogated now as of old as to what they are doing, they will respond, "We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, and the house to be builded for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries."

Nor is this a small house which they are building, and of few apartments. It is large and ecumenically expansive. It is our Father's house and there are many mansions in it, equal in number to all the detachments in the sacramental host of His elect. If it were not so, our Redeemer would have told us, and forbidden this multiform aspect of His visible kingdom. He would have said here and not there, this and not that. Imposing on all His people the one universal bond of perfectness which is charity, He has

given them, as having entered it by the door, the liberty of His house, to go in and out and find pasture.

IV. This line of thought prepares me to say that we cannot contemplate to day, in these memorial services, the religious history of our state, except as we consider it as a part of this universal whole of God's kingdom of grace among men. It is constituted of the overflow and out-propagating stock of this kingdom. It belongs in the succession of the Redeemer's triumphs of grace in the earth. The men and women who found their way into these northern parts were of the Pilgrim type. They brought with them the ancestral faith, the moral ideas and traditions and usages of the religious communities in which they were born and nurtured. By a law as inevitable as gravity, they adhered to the conditions of the christian home—the family Bible, the family altar, and "their hymns of lofty cheer." They came not to escape, but to bear religious responsibility; therefore they came sustained by the prayers and sympathies and benefactions of the christian communities they left behind. Thus they were handfuls of corn on the tops of these mountains, and the fruit thereof has shaken like Lebanon. Endued with power from above, they were the elements of a christian empire. They came hither not more to build houses for themselves and their little ones, than to erect upon enduring foundations among these hills the superstructure of the Lord's house. In the main they were entrenched in the stronghold of a biblical theology and disclosed in their characters, the virtues and excellencies of the christian faith. They believed in God, and in the communion of saints in His worship in the home and in the sanctuary. Hence we find scattered among the new settlements, in what were called the New Hampshire Grants, prior to July, 1777, eighteen organized churches. Of these fourteen belonged to the Congregational order, and were located respectively in Bennington, Newbury, Westminster, Guilford, Pomfret, Brattleboro, Thetford, Rutland, Chester, Fayetteville, Weathersfield, Putney, Marlboro and Royalton. The remaining four gathered at that early date, were Baptist churches, and were located one in Shaftsbury, one in Pownal and two in Guilford. These eighteen churches, you will observe, were organized within the limits of

five of our now existing counties, to wit: Bennington, Orange, Rutland, Windham and Windsor. From this it appears that at the date of the state's organization, no churches had been formed in the territory embraced afterwards in the nine remaining counties. What the aggregate membership of these eighteen churches then was, we are not informed. Nor have we any means of learning the number of christian people in the state at this time not gathered into churches, or the number of clergymen laboring among them. Of this, however, we may be confident, that there was pervading the rapidly growing communities of the state on either side of the mountains, great religious wakefulness. The cardinal doctrines of christian theology and experimental piety were everywhere studied and discussed. The controversy was heated and prolonged. Calvin and Edwards and Hopkins and Bellamy were household words. Baxter and Bunyan and Watts were as needful as the daily sunrise. The old religious creeds and ponderous theological treatises constituted a part of the furnishing in every home. Missionary societies in Massachusetts and Connecticut contributed much towards grounding the state in the christian faith. Better than earthly treasures, they equipped and sent forth into these new settlements a large number of educated ministers of a devout and heroic mold, who, following the apostolic example, went everywhere preaching the word, looking after the sheep scattered in the forests and among the hills, and organizing them into churches. What had been accomplished by these labors prior to the state's organization, cannot be measured by the simple fact that at that date eighteen churches had been established. Seed-corn had been sown broadcast everywhere among the settlements and was springing into harvest. So that we find that before the close of that century—within twenty-three years—there were added to the number of the eighteen original churches, one hundred and one. Of these, sixty were of the Congregational faith; thirty-five —counting only to 1790—were of the Baptist order; three were Methodist churches,—not counting the Vergennes and Essex missionary circuits; two were Episcopal; and one was a Free-Will Baptist church. This gives us one hundred and nineteen organized christian churches in the state at the beginning of the present

century. It cannot but awaken our admiration and our gratitude, to mark the rapidity with which the state was settled, and the eagerness with which christians labored to infuse into it the leaven of inspired truth and to give it a high moral and religious character.

V. Though no part of the history of this commonwealth is more interesting, still I cannot call your attention beyond a brief moment to the extent of the service rendered to the state by the ministry and the churches during this elemental and formative period. But this much I hasten to affirm, that from them issued the chief organizing and constructive forces in the state. They everywhere insisted upon the credibility and divine authority of the Scriptures; the personal agency of God in the natural and moral government of the world; the worth of prayer as a divinely established organ for human use in securing beneficent ends; the natural depravity of the human heart and the necessity of its regeneration; the sufficiency of the atonement to meet the sinner's wants; the irreparable loss of the soul rejecting the atonement through this life; the observance of the christian sabbath in the worship of the sanctuary; the careful training of children in christian nurture and admonition; the sanctity of the sacramental and judicial oaths; the inviolability of the marriage relation; family worship as maintaining the integrity of the home; the divine authority of the state and the prompt and vigorous execution of its laws; and thus insisting, they believed, with all saints, in God, the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth; in Jesus Christ His only Son, our Lord; and in the Holy Ghost. They believed in the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sin, the resurrection of the body, and in the life everlasting. To them God was no abstraction, but the most intense of all realities; who created nature and antedates nature and is above nature, and who makes her in all her manifoldness and complications an organ through which He acts to the comprehension of His creatures, whose laws are His mandates and accomplish His bidding. Therefore their faith was a working force in their daily life. It gave a determinate character to their domestic, their literary and civil institutions. In this they were true to the spirit of the Pilgrim settlers of New

England, of whom it has been said, "They would have put a man into the pillory who should have so insulted their consciences and expressed the degradation of his own, as to deny the obligation of the state to conform to the same standard of right with that which should govern the individual. They consulted the ministers of religion in the framing of their constitutions and their statutes, at the very time when their care against priestly domination was so vigilant, that they forbade the clergy to solemnize the rite of marriage. They fought the battles of the state, with Bibles in their knapsacks. They expounded the Institutes of Moses and sung the Psalms of David, on the eve of their victories." They were one in that biblical faith of New England which so suffused the colonies at a later date as to move "that act of the American Congress, by which at the height of the Revolution, side by side with appropriations for the purchase of gunpowder, there stands an order for the importation of twenty thousand copies of the Scriptures."

Resting thus in the Supernatural, and wielding forces that were spiritual, the pioneer clergymen of Vermont taught a system of truth which intensified individual being, and compelled each man to see at one glance, his worth and his peril. In enforcing the doctrine of the new birth, they inaugurated a process of symmetrical elevation, which, beginning in the profoundest depths of the soul, advances in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect man. But since each man is a part of humanity, such truths taught set to work a power diffusive among men like gravitation among the stars. It gave authority to the social virtues. It created forces which became constructive elements in society and the world. Elevating the individual, it was a power in the family, and through the family in the community, and through the community in the state. Speaking of the ideas which an evangelical and faithful pulpit is sure to start into life, a living scholar, in a convention sermon before the Governor and Legislature of Massachusetts, says, that "like Christianity, these ideas are spiritual, and they take on social and civil and political forms. They are constructive ideas. They work in building institutions, customs, forms and reforms of government much as the

instinct in the bee-hive works. From the intensity which the christian theory of manhood gives to individual being, start forth as collaterals such ideas as the equality of the race, the brotherhood of man with man, the nobility of woman, the inhumanity of war, the odiousness of slavery, the dignity of labor, the worth of education and the blessedness of charity. Institutions which are the consolidation of such ideas, Christianity drops from her open hand in and around the homes of men, for the healing of the nations. And the point of significance is that the nations never get them from any other source."*

Such were the original builders in Vermont; and they builded better than they knew, for they were workers together with God. If they did not turn the world in these regions upside down, it was because they were present at the laying of its foundations and saw that it was placed at the start right side up. Their influence, working silently like the occult forces of nature, permeated all the forms of life in which the early settlers expended their energy. It was felt as a power in aid of the religious and secular press; it created everywhere the spirit of good neighborhood; it gave ascendency to reason in the town meetings; it enforced wise legislation; it awakened reverence for law; it elevated the authority of the court and gave dignity to the decisions of juries; it called into being a philanthropic public spirit, and made the people wise in forecasting their institutions of every kind, and energetic in building them and liberal in their support. It rebuked indolence, immorality and improvidence. It created a spirit of industry and honorable competition. Felling the forests, building rude cottages in the clearings, erecting churches and schoolhouses at every corner, and teaching the water-wheel to flap its wings in every mountain stream, it multiplied everywhere through all these valleys and among these hills, the sure sign of thrift in the accumulation of property and in intellectual and moral advancement. It was under such religious training as this, and through it as their instrument, that the pioneer inhabitants of this commonwealth acted their part

* Professor Austin Phelps, D. D., Andover Theological Seminary, 1861.

as the servants of the God of heaven and earth, in building the house that was builded here these many years ago.

But consider that the house on which they toiled, and which they occupied, and made their munition of rocks, was left by them incomplete and fragmentary. Passing away, they transmitted it to us as an inheritance incorruptible, undefiled and that fadeth not away; not that we may occupy it in luxurious repose, but in laborious industry upon it for its completion. Hence should the interrogatory, propounded by the Samaritans to Ezra and his fellow-laborers, be put to us to-day, our reply could be fittingly given in the exact language of the text. "We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth and build the house that was builded these many years ago." Nor should we give this reply except under an inspiration caught from the original, and now advanced, conception of the structure, as it shall stand forth at length in its divine completeness, "exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries."

But who are the persons embraced by the term *we*, and who take to themselves the title of "servants of the God of heaven and earth?" I reply that the term is used in the widest generality and embraces those of us, citizens of the state, who are Episcopalians, and who have forty-eight churches and missions and not less than three thousand communicants; those of us who are Baptists, and who have one hundred and three churches and eight thousand communicants; those of us who are Methodists, and who have one hundred and sixty-two churches and fourteen thousand three hundred and fifty-five members—not counting probationers; those of us who are of the Congregational order, and who have one hundred and ninety-six churches, and—including absentees—twenty-one thousand eight hundred and seven members; and besides these, those of us as well, who are communicants of any other denominational faith not here included, and even many of us who are not communicants in any church, and yet who love our Lord Jesus Christ and coöperate with those who are;—numbering, all told, above five hundred churches, and having over fifty thousand believers;—these are they whom we denominate "the servants

of the God of heaven and earth," and who are now building in the state, the house which was builded these many—these hundred—years ago.

And now why did our fathers labor to build this house, this spiritual house, this house of many mansions, and why do we, their descendants enter into their labors and prosecute the enterprise? This house has been a costly structure to rear; and, built not of refuse material, hay, wood and stubble, but of silver and gold and precious stones, it has involved an immense outlay. Why all this expense?

My reply is obvious. Our Fathers built this house, and we succeed them in the work, for the self-same reason that actuated King David, in his extremity, to erect his altar in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite; and that reason is identical in spirit with the one that united all Israel afterwards to build, inclosing that altar, the most costly and splendid structure ever reared by the hand of man, namely, to supplicate the favor of heaven and stay the divine judgments. Like King David. we refuse peremptorily to offer unto the Lord that which costs us nothing. In building this habitation for the Mighty God of Jacob, we feel that we cannot lavish upon it an excess of treasures. Our gratitude demands this costly and perpetual outlay. But consider that as David's grateful expenditure brought an immeasurable benefit to him and his nation, so our gifts and labors, expended as grateful incense in building the House of the Redeemer's Spiritual Kingdom, bring us a return even in this life, which eye hath not seen nor ear heard neither hath entered into the heart of man to conceive.

To begin with the lowest form of good, consider the worth of the sanctuary in enhancing the material prosperity of the state. What was real estate worth in Sodom after righteous Lot withdrew? What was it worth in Palestine when the temple-service ceased to be an expense to the Jews? What would it be worth in Vermont had our fathers neglected to build the Lord's House and maintain the public worship? Again, the absence of the sanctuary is the presence of superstition and brutal barbarity. Destroy our churches and disperse our worshipping assemblies, and Vermont would soon

be shorn of her glory and lie a melancholy waste. The angel of desolation would hover over her every home, with sword drawn. Besides, the sanctuary is the repository of spiritual strength and beauty. It is the headquarters of the Captain of our Salvation. It is the magazine of the Divine Forces. Thence issue forth civilizing ideas. It defends against private and public calamity. It delivers us from the three-fold woe of ignorance, superstition and crime. It creates and fills the state with the atmosphere of christian virtue. It is affluent of everything that is lovely and beautiful and of good report. It reaches in its ennobling influence every fibre and function of the state. It guides and purifies the currents of national life and health. It nerves the right arm of labor. It purifies the fountains of justice. It gives authority to the decisions of juries. It elevates and sweetens social intercourse. It exchanges the insane fury of the mob in the street for the discussions of freemen met in civil council, and supplants unreasoning force by the sovereignty of intellectual power. Under its dominion the spear gives place to the pen, the bayonet to the book, and the reign of "chaos and old night" to the majesty and authority of law.

There is no form of evil which this house does not defend us against; there is no virtue in human character, no ornament in civilized society, no glory of the state, which it does not originate and foster. At the very start, when the flood-gates of French infidelity had been lifted and its baleful waters were coming in upon the infant state like a deluge, an earnest ministry raised against them its mighty standard and rolled back the sulphurous tide. "There were giants in the earth in those days." "Sit down, thou bold blasphemer, and listen to the word of God," was the language of Father Dewey in the Bennington pulpit, to Ethan Allen, who, taking exception to what had been taught in the public service and vocally declaring it false, rose in his seat to leave the house. *And the veteran hero obeyed.* British cannon had no such authority.

If this, then, is the House which our Fathers built,—this its unspeakable individual, social and public worth—let us build on; build in grateful remembrance of the past, build in confident hope of the future.

Nothing now remains in this service but to extend to Your Excellency, Sir, the Governor of the state and to the Gentlemen of your Staff; to His Honor the Lieutenant Governor, and the Honorable Council—Members of the Legislature; to the Gentlemen of the Bench and the Bar and the Press and the Learned Professions; to the Teachers of our Schools of Learning; to the Citizens of Windsor, whose hospitality is so generous; and to you All, Ladies and Gentlemen,—the salutations of the hour. These we extend to you, subdued by the solemnities of the day, by the remembrance of the distinguished virtues of our ancestors, and the absoluteness of our dependence upon the Divine forbearance and support. Our lines are fallen to us in pleasant places and we have a goodly heritage. Our Heavenly Father has wrought hitherto; and our Redeemer has wrought; and our fathers and mothers have wrought; and they have transmitted to us a rich inheritance. As we belong to a goodly brotherhood in entering into their labors, so we have accorded to us a solemn trust. Our state occupies but a small spot within the bounds of the Republic; but small as Vermont is, she is a good deal to us. We love her; her green hills; her mountains and valleys and streams; her heroic and noble history; her institutions, and her patriotic devotion to the Federal Union. That we may throw around her the defensive Arm of the Almighty and defend her from the assaults of the avenging angel; that we may perpetuate her in honor through another century, and augment her influence in the sisterhood of the States, let us apply ourselves, with all diligence to this prolonged service—the building of the Lord's House in the state; and if we do not see it in our day "exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries," let us remember that this is its destination; and that, by and by,—it may be in the far distant ages—the builders shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying Grace, Grace unto it"—shoutings which will die away only in the hallelujahs of the eternal reunion of all who have toiled in its erection.

In the evening Rev. C. B. Hulbert, D. D., preached a second sermon to a large audience, from Psalms ii: 3; "If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?"

MONDAY, JULY 9TH.

The day was ushered in by the ringing of all the bells in the village, and a salute of one hundred guns. A large collection of people gathered at an early hour to aid in the commemoration of the day

The procession formed at the Windsor House at half past ten A. M., under the direction of Hiram Harlow, chief marshal, and proceeded to the common in the following order:

1. Windsor Cornet Band.
2. The Governor of Vermont with Staff, and Hon. E. E. Phelps, President of the Day.
3. Hon. Gilbert A. Davis, Orator; Rev. Franklin Butler, Reader.
4. Hon. E. W. Stoughton, Hon. Luke P. Poland, ex-Governor Ryland Fletcher, and Hon. Henry Clark.
5. Clergy, Citizens' Committee, Members of the Press.
6. Citizens of Windsor and visitors.

At the tent some five thousand people had assembled to listen to the exercises, which were conducted in the following order:

1. Music by the Windsor Cornet Band.
2. Welcome, by Dr. E. E. Phelps, President of the Day, who said:

"We are here to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of Vermont, made peculiarly grand by its being the very spot on which some of its first struggles for freedom were held."

3. Prayer by Rev. R. T. Searle of the Congregational church.
4. Music by the Choir, "Hail to thee, Liberty."
5. Governor Horace Fairbanks gave a welcome in behalf of the state as follows:

"It gives me great pleasure to be present on this famed historic occasion, and to bring you the formal salutations and greetings of the grand old commonwealth—the Green Mountain State."

6. Reading of Vermont Declaration of Independence, at Westminster, January, 1777, by Rev. Franklin Butler.
7. Music by Windsor Cornet Band.
8. Hon. Gilbert A. Davis pronounced the following

HISTORICAL ADDRESS.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

We commemorate here to day the prowess of no military hero, no glorious victory upon the blood-stained field, no city burned or country laid waste; but rather the foundation by our ancestors of a free and independent state under the pressure of an overwhelming necessity, and under circumstances of the most remarkable and unprecedented character.

We who live to witness the close of the first century of Vermont's existence, grateful for our civil privileges and blessings, ought to do honor here to-day and at all times to Vermont's statesmen of 1777. Their wrongs, their hardships, their perils and their triumphs are imperfectly known. Within a few years their characters, motives and conduct have been publicly assailed, and their vindication is liable to be neglected amid the busy whirl of modern activity.

The Vermont Historical Society, in a quiet, unostentatious manner, is collecting and preserving everything relating to the history of this state, especially its Revolutionary history, and its publications and archives are already of immense value.

It is eminently proper that we renew our faith in, and knowledge of, these men and of the events resulting in the formation of our noble state, and that these commemorative services be held here in Windsor. Here now stands the building in which was given the name—Vermont—to be as everlasting as the verdant mountains suggesting it; here now stands the building within which the first constitution of Vermont was adopted; here was inaugurated her first governor, and here assembled her first legislature.

You, citizens of Windsor, have reason to cherish the memories clustering around these venerable buildings.

You, citizens of Vermont, have reason to perpetuate the memory of those deeds of June and July, 1777, and of those men, who in that hour of darkness and gloom launched, here in Windsor, amid

the galaxy of nations this new "star that never sets." On Saturday last was commemorated at Hubbardton the courage and valor of the patriots who fought, although not victoriously, on the 7th day of July, 1777, and all the state expect to go to Bennington on the 16th of August next to do honor to the victorious patriots who fought at the battle of Bennington, although, in fact, that battle was fought at Hoosic, in the state of New York; but we here to-day commemorate the achievements of Vermonters, in Vermont, and for Vermont.

To me has been assigned the task of preparing an historical address upon these events. When I examine these events and their importance and witness the gifted and brilliant assemblage around me, I must bespeak your generous forbearance in considering the merits of my efforts. To perform this duty, I must necessarily deal with the facts of history,—facts gathered only by the most patient researches. However, I am expected merely to erect the framework of facts and dates upon which the eloquent gentlemen who are to succeed me are to put the finishing touches and embellishments.

To understand and appreciate the great events consummated here in Windsor, on the 8th day of July, 1777, then and now of interest to the whole state, and of which every Vermonter, whether at home or abroad, is proud, we must examine and narrate the causes which impelled and the motives which prompted the foundation of a new and independent state here in this, then, wilderness, and the adoption of a constitution that the rights and liberties of the people might be preserved inviolate. The settlers on these New Hampshire Grants had purchased and paid for the soil they had tilled; with many a manly, echoing stroke had conquered the primeval forests, erected their log cabins, built the humble school houses, reared heavenward the church spires; had fought alternately the treacherous red man and the untamed beasts of the forest; but when the winter of their discontent was melting into the glorious summer of their hopes and anticipations of "home, sweet home," within these wilds, they were astonished and alarmed by the denial, by the royal governor of New York, of the title to the soil acquired

through the royal governor of New Hampshire, and by the intelligence that land speculators and jobbers, principally residing in or near New York city, claimed to own the same lands under titles acquired through the royal governor of New York, deriving his authority from the same English government whence came the commission and authority of governor Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire.

The independence of our state then, grew out of disputed land titles—resistance to robbery under the form of law. Yes, and our national independence grew out of the principles involved in an insignificant tax of three pence per pound on tea—taxation without representation. I claim that this state principle was broader and deeper than the national.

To properly present this subject and preliminary thereto, allow me to recapitulate some historical facts, somewhat familiar to every Vermonter. The settlers upon the New Hampshire Grants, in common with their brethren of the thirteen colonies had suffered wrongs, deep and vital, from the British government, and had heartily united in the attempts by petition and by entreaty to secure a peaceable solution of the difficulties, and they had actively joined in all the measures adopted by the colonies for self-defence and for independence and self-government. Indeed, in Vermont, at Westminster, was shed the first blood of the Revolution, and there fell William French, the first martyr in that holy cause. I propose not to recapitulate the story of these common wrongs. The knowledge of them is the alphabet of your national political faith, and the theme is foreign to my purpose. The inhabitants of the Grants had suffered wrongs peculiar to themselves, local in their effect, but of vital importance and of crushing weight.

Between 1749 and 1764, governor Wentworth of New Hampshire, in pursuance of orders and instructions from the king and privy council, had proceeded to grant the lands on the west of the Connecticut river to a line within twenty miles of the Hudson, "to such persons as would settle on and cultivate the same; these grants went under the title of the New Hampshire Grants, each grant being six miles square, to sixty-eight proprietors in equal shares, whose

names were entered on the charter." Each town was erected into a corporation and authorized to act as such. Governor Wentworth made one hundred and forty grants on similar principles, but no considerable settlements were made until after the close of the French war in 1761. These titles, under grants from the governor of New Hampshire, made prior to the king's order in council of July 20, 1764, were perfect and cannot be successfully assailed. This order was promulgated in America on the 10th day of April, A. D. 1765, and up to that date it was generally understood in both England and America that the province of New Hampshire extended westerly to a line twenty miles east of the Hudson and to Lake Champlain, and this included the present territorial limits of this state. It was so represented on all the English and American maps of that period. The king's order in council of July 20, 1764, did not destroy the validity of these charters, but only settled for the then future the boundary line between the two provinces to be the western bank of the Connecticut river. It had no retroactive effect. Upon its promulgation the governor of New York assumed and the governor of New Hampshire relinquished jurisdiction west of the Connecticut. So far these proceedings did not alarm the settlers; and they at first acquiesced cheerfully in this change of jurisdiction; but when they became aroused to a full understanding of the purposes and claims of the royal governor of New York, there was indeed cause for consternation and alarm.

On finding that the settlers were not disposed to repurchase their lands at the rate of more than two thousand dollars per township, from the royal governor of New York, which they had already bought and paid for, when an unbroken wilderness, at the rate of about three hundred dollars per township from the royal governor of New Hampshire, whose authority was equal to that of any other royal governor, this royal governor of New York coolly proceeded to parcel out the lands anew—to regrant these same lands, and then proceeded to enforce the validity of these grants by all the judicial and executive force of the province. What could these poor, widely scattered settlers do? In their extremity they had recourse to their humble right of petition to the throne, and Capt. Samuel

Robinson of Bennington was sent to England in December, 1766, as the agent and attorney of the settlers to place before the king and privy council the true state of facts and to secure a recognition of their titles. This mission was successful, in that the king in council, July 24, 1767, made his order in these memorable words: "doth hereby strictly charge, require and command that the gov- "ernor or commander-in-chief of his majesty's province of New "York, for the time being, do not upon pain of his majesty's highest "displeasure, presume to make any grant whatsoever, of any part of "the land described in the said report until his majesty's further "pleasure shall be known concerning the same."

These lands covered our present state, and that order was never revoked. Yet, notwithstanding this order, it is an undisputed fact that subsequent to its promulgation in America the royal governors of New York, prior to June 12, 1776, granted 1,934,990 acres within the present limits of this state in direct disobedience to this positive order of the king of England, and this included nearly one-third of the lands of this state. The stimulus to these extra-ordinary, oppressive and unlawful acts was that the fees therefor to the New York government officials amounted to more than $190,000, of which more than $66,000 went into the capacious pockets of the royal governors of New York.

Added to the foregoing should be 303,100 acres of military grants within this state, 25,350 acres of which were given to one man, James Duane, a New York city land speculator. These were included in two patents issued in 1771, and were located in such irregular parcels as to include the choicest lands in the several townships of Rupert, Dorset and Pawlet, which townships had been chartered by New Hampshire ten years previous and settled under these charters.

The fruits of Mr. Robinson's mission were indeed small. It was absolutely barren of practical results. The New York governor and council seem to have been a corrupt "returning board" in this emergency, and counted in the land sharks and counted out the honest settlers.

The throne was far distant, communication with England was

slow and expensive, money was scarce on the "Grants," and the result of the first mission not encouraging.

This was before the days of railroads, telegraphs, steamships, telephones, daily newspapers, postal facilities and other modern inventions that have bound together the nationalities, so that the morning's pulsations of public events are felt to the remotest limits of civilization.

The New York officials claimed to be masters of the situation. Writs of ejectment were showered upon the settlers, returnable and triable in the distant city of Albany on the Hudson. But the quality of New York justice was tested, and in June, 1770, the judges of the New York supreme court solemnly decided the titles under New Hampshire to be invalid.

A case involving these questions came on for trial at the supreme court at Albany in June, 1770. Ethan Allen had interested himself in the defense, and was in Albany at the trial. The settlers had employed as their attorney Mr. Ingersoll, a distinguished lawyer from Connecticut. The New Hampshire charters were produced and offered in evidence, but the court excluded them, on which Mr. Ingersoll seeing that the case had been prejudged, necessarily abandoned further defense, and judgment was given against defendant. Thus a precedent was established to annihilate all the titles of lands held under New Hampshire charters west of the Connecticut river. Mr. Allen and Mr. Ingersoll retired from court, and in the evening Mr. Kemp, the king's attorney, Mr. Banyar and Mr. James Duane, lawyers and land speculators of New York, called on Mr. Allen, proposing to give him and other men of influence on the Grants, large tracts of land to secure peace and their influence, but this proposal was rejected; and among other conversation Mr. Kemp, the king's attorney, observed to Ethan Allen that the people settled on the New Hampshire Grants should be advised to make the best terms possible with their landlords, for "might often prevailed against right." Mr. Allen answered, "the gods of the valleys are not the gods of the hills." Mr. Kemp asked for an explanation. Mr. Allen replied that if he would accompany him to Bennington, the phrase should be explained. The phrase was explained to some

of the New York sheriffs who came to Vermont to enforce writs of possession issued on these unjust judgments. The twigs of the wilderness were well laid on, and they went back *smarter* if not wiser men. Sheriff Ten Eyck came on one occasion to Bennington with a posse of seven hundred and fifty well armed men, to enforce a writ of possession against James Brackenridge. Three hundred and fifty Green Mountain Boys in ambuscade awaited his coming. The sheriff demanded admission. Brackenridge replied, "attempt it and you are a dead man." Two divisions of Green Mountain Boys then showed their hats on the points of their guns, when the sheriff and his posse just then concluded that they had no interest in the dispute, and made a hasty retreat without a gun being fired on either side. Varying somewhat from Cæsar's celebrated dispatch, "*veni, vidi, vici*," this sheriff's return probably was, "*veni, vidi, retraxi.*"

It is a well known fact "that the great body of the people of New York felt no interest in enforcing the claims involved in this controversy; on the contrary the popular sentiment was favorable to the rights of the settlers, and experience had proved that *bayonets think*, and that the militia of that colony could not be brought to act against them with any effect. The settlers appealed to the Higher Law. Conscious of the righteousnesss of their cause, secure among their hills and mountains, they resolved to defend their lands and their cabins, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker and the historic host of others came to the front, and in fact no New York writ of possession was ever enforced on the "Grants." For thus defending their possessions and homes, the settlers were indicted as rioters, large sums of money offered for their apprehension, and Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and others included by name in an act of outlawry passed by the New York legislature, dated March 9, 1774, by which act the judges were empowered to award sentence of death without the criminal ever being arraigned before the bar of the court and tried and convicted by a jury of the country. Hence came the necessity for united purposes and united actions. They were in the same relative position to the government of New York that was expressed by Ben-

jamin Franklin when he signed the declaration of American Independence: "We must indeed all hang together or most assuredly we shall all hang separately." Being in a large degree united in the common cause against New York, and treated as outlaws and rioters, these settlers demonstrated to the world that they were men, high minded men, patriots, friends of independence and liberty, of justice and the right, capable of self government, zealous of and able to maintain their rights, possessors of high moral and intellectual characters. Thus situated, self government followed almost naturally. The towns, those little democracies, had been created under the New Hampshire charters with governments in local affairs of the people, and by the people in town meetings assembled. The town committees of safety were elected to attend to their defense and security against the New York claimants. These town committees of safety, for a more perfect union and for the better protection and maintenance of their common interests, by their delegates had met in general convention to devise measures for bearing their part in the war of the Revolution, defending their frontier and also for presenting their claims to independence before Congress by correspondence and agents, and without any written compact of union, had discussed and executed measures deemed necessary for the common welfare.

These town committees of safety were appointed in Cumberland and Gloucester counties in 1774 and 1775, and these when met together in each county constituted the county committee of safety. The power of the royal Provincial Congress of New York was thoroughly broken in eastern Vermont by the Westminster massacre of March 14 and 16, 1775. The last expression of loyalty to the king by any representative body in the "Grants" was by the general convention of committees holden at Westminster court house, April 11, 1775, when this massacre was denounced and resistance voted against the New York government.

The spirit of American independence grew apace after the events at Lexington transpired, and the settlers on the Grants, in common with their brethren of the thirteen colonies, became thoroughly aroused in their opposition to the royal rule. On the 10th day of

May, 1775, the Green Mountain Boys stood within the walls of Fort Ticonderoga, and Ethan Allen, in thunder tones, "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," demanded and received the surrender of that fortress. An appeal was made to the Continental Congress through Capt. Heman Allen and Dr. Jonas Fay, their agents, in 1776.

At a general convention of delegates from towns on the west side of the Green Mountains, holden at Dorset, January 16, 1776, Capt. Heman Allen and Dr. Jonas Fay had been appointed to present to the Honorable Continental Congress the "humble address, remonstrance and petition" of the settlers on the Grants, representing their loyalty to the general cause under the Continental Congress, but at the same time expressing their unwillingness to serve under officers appointed by New York, and asking "that for the future your petitioners shall do duty in the continental service (if required) as inhabitants of said New Hampshire Grants, and not as inhabitants of the province of New York, or subject to the limitations, restrictions or regulations of the militia of said province, and that commissions as your honors shall judge meet, be granted accordingly."

The first general convention on the Grants was held at Dorset, July 24, 1776, and of the thirty-five towns represented only one, Townshend, was on the east side of the mountain. At this convention Capt. Allen reported the results of his mission to the Continental Congress; results which were embodied in the resolution adopted by Congress June 4, 1776, "that it be recommended to the petitioners for the present, to submit to the government of New York and contribute their assistance with their countrymen in the contest between Great Britain and the United Colonies, but that such submission ought not to prejudice the right of them or others to the lands in controversy, or any part of them, nor be construed to affirm or admit the jurisdiction of New York in and over that country, and when the present troubles are at an end the final determination of their rights may be mutually referred to proper judges." The New York part of this resolution was not agreeable to the Green Mountain Boys, but they were somewhat encouraged

at thus being accorded belligerent rights at least. The convention then resolved (with only one dissenting voice) "that application be made to the inhabitants of said Grants to form the same into a separate District," and then chose a committee to treat with the inhabitants on the east side of the Green Mountains, relative to their associating with this body; and Capt. Heman Allen of Middleboro, Col. Wm. Marsh of Manchester, and Jonas Fay of Bennington, in conjunction with Capt. Samuel Fletcher and Mr. Joshua Fish of Townsend, were appointed a committee to exhibit the proceedings of this convention to said inhabitants and do the business as above. The committee worked with effect, and on the sixth day of August, Heman Allen, Jonas Fay and William Marsh, attended a joint meeting of the committees of safety of Cumberland and Gloucester counties at Windsor. Thirteen members of the two committees were present and the meeting was holden at the town house. "Various papers were read by them bearing upon the subject of a separate jurisdiction; the boundaries of a new state were described, and the approbation of the committees was sought to the projects of the Dorset convention."

For the purpose of ascertaining the views of those residing east of the Green Mountains, the people in each town were invited to assemble in town meeting and express their opinion as to what course they should deem it best to pursue.

When the Dorset convention reassembled, by adjournment, on the 25th day of September, 1776, of the towns on the east side of the mountains, Marlboro, Guilford, Windsor, Londonderry, Rockingham, Dummerston, Westminster and Halifax, were represented by delegates, and Wilmington and Cumberland by letter. At this convention this "Covenant or Compact" was made and subscribed by the members of the convention for themselves and constituents, for the security of their "Common liberties and properties in conjunction with the Free and Independent States of America:"

"Whereas, This convention have for a series of years had under their particular considerations the disingenuous conduct of the former colony (now the state of New York) toward the inhabitants of that district of land commonly called and known by the

name of the New Hampshire Grants, and the several illegal, unjustifiable and unreasonable measures they have taken to deprive by fraud, violence and oppression, those inhabitants of their property, and in particular their landed interest; and as this convention has reason to expect a continuance of the same kind of disingenuity, unless some measures effectually be taken to form the said district into a separate and distinct one from New York; and whereas, it at present appears to this convention that for the foregoing reasons, together with the distance of road which lies between this district and New York, it will be very inconvenient for those inhabitants to associate or connect with them for the time being, directly or indirectly:

"Therefore, this convention being fully convinced that it is necessary that every individual in the United States of America should exert themselves to their utmost abilities in the defense of the liberties thereof, and that this convention may notify the Public of their punctual attachment to the said common cause, at present as well as heretofore, we do make and subscribe the common covenant, viz.:

"We the subscribers, inhabitants of that district of Lands commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, being legally delegated and authorized to transact the public and political affairs of the aforsaid District of Lands, for ourselves and constituents, do solemnly covenant and engage that, for the time being, we will strictly and religiously adhere to the several resolves of this or a future convention constituted on said district by the free voice of the friends to American Liberties, that shall not be repugnant to the resolves of the hon'ble Continental Congress, relative to the General Cause of America."

Another session of this convention was holden by adjournment at Westminster, October 30, 1776, at which measures were taken to further the project for the formation of a separate state, but it remained for the next sitting of the convention by adjournment at Westminster in January, 1777, to adopt and promulgate the formal declaration of state independence which has been read in your

hearing, when the name of New Connecticut was given to the new born state.

We now come to the adjourned session of this convention which was holden at the town house here in Windsor, commencing on the fourth day of June, 1777, at which forty-nine towns were represented by seventy-two delegates, and two by letter. The doings of this convention are within the scope of our commemorative services. Then and here was given to our state that name, Vermont, that is now known and honored throughout the world. Windsor has this high honor.

Aware of the importance of their undertaking, the roll of delegates was called, and seventy-one voted to proceed to business under the declaration of independence adopted at Westminster in the preceding January, and the record continues: "The said seventy-one members did renew their pledges to each other by all the ties held sacred among men, and resolve and declare that they were at all times ready, in conjunction with their brethren in the United States, to contribute their full proportion towards maintaining the present just war against the fleets and armies of Great Britain. That the public may be capable of forming a just idea of the reasons which so necessarily obliged the inhabitants of the district before described to declare themselves to be separate and distinct from the state of New York, the following complaints are hereto subjoined."

The convention thereupon proceeded to set forth fifteen reasons that had impelled them to these measures for independence. Their words were the bitter, burning words of the oppressed and injured. Honest men they were; pure patriots they were; kind fathers and noble citizens; and they had gathered here in Windsor for self-protection and self-government. With malice towards none, these men in the fourteenth article of their Complaints, use these weighty words:

"In truth they, the late government of New York, have spared neither cost nor pains, nor been wanting in using every artful insinuation in their power, (however unwarrantable by the laws of God or man,) to defraud these inhabitants out of all their landed prop-

erty; and nothing but consciences void of offense towards God and man, to whose impartial judgment we appeal, could have induced these inhabitants to have run the risk, and to have undergone the hardships and fatigues they have borne, for the salvation of their lives, liberties and properties. In the several stages of the aforesaid apprehension, we have petitioned his Brittanic majesty in the most humble manner for redress, and have, at very great expense, received several reports in our favor; and in other instances wherein we have petitioned the late legislative authority of New York, these petitions have been treated with neglect. We shall therefore only remind the public that our local situation alone is a sufficient reason for our declaration of an independence, and must therefore announce a separation from New York, and refer the public to our declaration made the 15th day of January last, and published in the Connecticut Courant, and sincerely wish that in future a lasting peace may continue between the state of New York and this with the other United States of America."

Actuated by these high and honorable motives, and compelled to take the position that they did through a stern sense of duty, the descendants of the Pilgrims in this convention, here in Windsor assembled, on the 7th day of June, 1777, issued a proclamation appointing the 18th day of June, 1777, to be observed as a day of fasting and prayer: "That we may humble our hearts before God, and implore Him to avert the impending judgments, remove the sword of our unnatural enemies from us, sanctify the awful powers of Divine Providence, grant His blessings on our councils and arms, and direct our generals, guard this state from the invasion of the savages, direct in our election of members for establishing government, bless the labors of our hands, grant suitable seasons of the year for seed time and harvest, revive religion and virtue, bless the ministers of the gospel, and water His churches with heavenly grace."

Here in Windsor, also, at this convention, was exclusive jurisdiction first assumed by Vermont; county committees of safety commanded to desist from acting under authority of New York; the jail at Westminster secured; and provisions made by resolu-

tions "that the committees of the several towns be and hereby are empowered to seize and secure all and every person and their estates that appear to be enemical to their country, and to proceed to trial in manner and form" as set forth in the resolution, "to give sentence against him or them, and order the said judgment to be put in execution."

The convention then provided for the election of delegates in each town on June 23d, to attend a general convention at Windsor on the 2d day of July then next, "to choose delegates to attend the general Congress, a Committee of Safety, and to form a Constitution for said state." This convention also appointed a committee to make a draft of a constitution, and a committee consisting of Col. William Marsh, James Mead, Ira Allen and Capt. Salisbury, to wait on the commander of Ticonderoga, and consult with him respecting the regulations and defense of the frontiers, and then adjourned to the 2d day of July, 1777, at Windsor. While this committee was at Ticonderoga, Lt. Gen. Burgoyne appeared on Lake Champlain with a splendidly equipped army and fleet, confident of a triumphant march through Vermont and New York, and by effecting a juncture with the forces of Sir Henry Clinton at New York city, to accomplish what Gen. Sherman did in his celebrated "march to the sea." Resting at Crown Point, Burgoyne sent a scout of about three hundred, mostly Indians, to land at Otter Creek, to annoy the frontiers of the state. Gen. Poor refused to allow any troops to the committee for the defense of the frontiers, but allowed Col. Warner to go with the committee, who soon raised men sufficient to repel the assailants. All who were members of the convention left the militia and repaired to Windsor on the 2d day of July, 1777.

This being an adjourned convention, it is probably true that nearly all who were present at the June convention were here, and some new delegates elected on the 23d of June. No official record or full unofficial account of its proceedings has ever been published, and after the most careful researches we are left in doubt as to the *personnel* of its membership, and only twenty-four names can be mentioned with certainty, and fourteen more with probability of

correctness. These thirty-eight delegates represented twenty-four towns, viz.: Bradford, Barnet, Bennington, Chester, Clarendon, Colchester, Cavendish, Dummerston, Guilford, Hartford, Marlboro, Newbury, Pomfret, Poultney, Rockingham, Rutland, Shaftsbury, Sunderland, Tinmouth, Townshend, Pownal, Wilmington, Westminster and Windsor. And there is good authority for adding to these, Hartland, Norwich, Woodstock, Sharon and Reading.

Standing as we now do on the threshold of the convention of July 2, 1777, let us take a sweeping glance at the state of public affairs, and judge thereby of the bravery and wisdom of these men. Put yourselves in their place—would you have dared to do what they did here, one hundred years ago? In addition to the vital conflict pending with New York for a foothold even among these hills and mountains, the settlers upon the Grants were not united on this project of state independence. In some towns, like Brattleboro, Springfield and Weathersfield, the "Yorkers" were in the majority, in other towns in large and efficient minorities. Cumberland county, which then comprised the present counties of Windham and Windsor, was at this time represented in the New York Provincial Congress.

On the same 4th day of June, 1777, there had assembled at Westminster a convention of the adherents of New York and of opponents of the new state, at which nine towns were represented by thirteen delegates, and this convention assembled by adjournment at the same place on June 17th and 18th, and again at Brattleboro on the 26th; and the populous and influential towns of Brattleboro, Springfield and Weathersfield adhered to this opposition.

The Continental Congress had assumed a hostile attitude towards these patriots, and on the 30th day of June, 1777, "Resolved that the independent government attempted to be established by the people styling themselves inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, can derive no countenance or justification from the act of Congress declaring the United Colonies to be independent of the crown of Great Britain, nor from any other act or resolution of Congress." Add to these surroundings and internal discords the fact that the

exultant army of Burgoyne, with his savage allies, was then approaching Fort Ticonderoga, then regarded as the military key of this whole northern department, with a fleet of formidable strength, threatening to capture that fortress and lay waste Vermont as well as New York, placing in imminen peri the families, homes and possessions of the members of this convention, and you have before you the alarming and discouraging circumstances under which this convention assembled. If ever men were brave, they were; if ever men were patriotic, they were.

On the 2d day of July, 1777, the delegates having assembled and elected Joseph Bowker of Rutland, president, and Jonas Fay of Bennington, secretary, prayer was offered for wisdom and guidance, and a sermon delivered by Rev. Aaron Hutchinson of Pomfret. The constitution which had been adopted by Pennsylvania in 1776, by a convention of which Benjamin Franklin was president, was placed before them as a model by the committee who had been appointed to draft such an instrument. This committee also placed before them a letter from Dr. Thomas Young of Philadelphia, bearing date April 11, 1777, and addressed "To the inhabitants of Vermont, a free and independent state, bounding on the river Connecticut and Lake Champlain," and filled with encouragement and counsel. The variations of the first constitution of Vermont from that of Pennsylvania are all additions, and in my judgment, improvements; but of this I shall speak more fully hereafter. On the second day of their sittings the business of the convention was interrupted by the arrival of a messenger bearing a dispatch from Col Seth Warner, dated at Rutland, July 1, 1777, informing the convention "that the enemy had come up the lake with seventeen or eighteen gunboats, two large ships and other craft; that an attack was expected upon Ticonderoga every hour; and calling upon the militia of Vermont, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, to join him as soon as possible;" calling upon the convention "to call out the militia on the east side of the mountain," and in urgent terms reciting the perils of the situation and the necessity of immediate relief with men and provisions as "the loss of so important a post may be irretrievable." A copy of this dispatch was immedi-

ately forwarded to the general assembly of New Hampshire then in session at Exeter, with an earnest and patriotic letter from the convention.

Having taken such measures for the relief of Fort Ticonderoga and the defense of the frontier, the convention proceeded to consider the proposed constitution. The business was new and important, requiring careful consideration and discussion. Ira Allen, who was a member, informs us in his history of Vermont, that their proceedings were far from harmonious, different opinions prevailing among the members, and that in order to reconcile these differences and to avoid discord, a large majority in one instance conformed to a minority, when deliberating on the articles of the constitution. This labor was continued from the 2d to the 8th, when the deliberations were interrupted by the arrival of a messenger from Gen. St. Clair, bearing a letter addressed to the "President of the Vermont Convention at Windsor," announcing that on the night of the 6th the American army had evacuated the forts of Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence; that the army was in full retreat for Bennington and had reached Castleton; that the battle of Hubbardton was in progress when the messenger left, the event of which remained undetermined; and urging that reinforcements and provisions be sent by the shortest route to Bennington.

This intelligence must have filled with consternation and alarm the members of this convention. The family of the president, as well as those of many other members were exposed to the foe. Ira Allen, who was a member, and at Windsor at the time, says: "In this awful crisis, the convention was for leaving Windsor" with their great work unfinished. In this hour of peril, as if to add to the terrors surrounding them, and still further to impress them with the perils of the situation, "a severe thunder storm came on and gave them time to reflect, while other members, less alarmed at the news, called the attention of the whole to finish the constitution, which was then read paragraph by paragraph for the last time and adopted," amid the roar of Heaven's artillery. The convention directed the election of state officers to be holden the ensuing December, and the legislature to meet at Bennington the succeed-

ing January, and then appointed a council of safety, consisting of twelve members, to administer the governmental affairs of the new state until some other provision was made, and voted to establish a loan office with Ira Allen as its trustee. Col. Joseph Marsh of Hartford, Col. William Williams of Wilmington, and Col. Timothy Brownson of Sunderland, were "appointed a committee to procure a sufficient quantity of arms for the state, as the exigency of the same shall require, drawing them if possible out of some continental stores," but authorized, if need be, to hire not exceeding £4,000 upon the credit of the state.

Having accomplished these important purposes, the convention adjourned on the 8th.

The events following the evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga and the defeat at Hubbardton, including the glorious victory at Bennington, in which the Green Mountain Boys bore so important a part, and the more glorious victory at Saratoga, had so deeply engrossed the attention of the people of Vermont, that no preparations were made for the election provided for under the new constitution. To Ira Allen had been committed the task of getting the new constitution printed, which he procured to be done in the ensuing November, at Hartford, Connecticut. The public alarm having subsided, "many of the citizens returned to their habitations, and the Council of Safety again paid attention to the constitution." The preamble was written by Ira Allen and Thomas Chittenden, president of the council of safety, at Williamstown, Massachusetts, in November, 1777, in which are set forth the reasons why the inhabitants of Vermont had been compelled to dissolve their connection with New York. Ira Allen says:

"There was not time before the day assigned for the election to print and publish the constitution, therefore the convention was summoned to meet at Windsor in December, 1777. They met, revised the constitution, and appointed the first election to be on the 12th day of March, 1778. One difficulty was discovered by some members of this convention who concluded the best way to evade it was to keep it in as small a circle as possible, the difficulty was to establish the constitution without the voice of the people further

than was vested in the convention by their credentials that authorized them to form a constitution, but were silent as to its ratification, and they had no ancient government to predicate their claims upon; besides, intestine divisions and different opinions prevailed among the people, and even in the convention. * * * As the people seemed inclined for a popular government, the constitution was so made. * * * Had the constitution been then submitted to the people for their revision, amendment and ratification, it is very doubtful whether a majority would have confirmed it, considering the resolutions of Congress, and their influence at that time, as well as the intrigues and expense of the Provincial Congress of New York, who endeavored to divide and subdivide the people."

Representatives were elected and the first general assembly of the state of Vermont assembled here in Windsor on the 12th day of March, 1778, the votes of the freemen of the state were canvassed, and the persons who had a majority of votes for the respective offices of governor, lieutenant-governor, twelve councillors and a treasurer, declared elected. Here was inaugurated Thomas Chittenden, the first governor of Vermont, and Joseph Marsh of Hartford, the first lieutenant-governor.

A few remarks as to the constitution itself, and I am done. The first section of the Pennsylvania constitution, as does ours, announced in formal terms "that all men are born free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent and inalienable rights, amongst which are the enjoying and defending liberty; acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety." So far the two instruments concur. Nothing shows more plainly the temper and spirit of this convention than these words, that were added to that section:

"Therefore, no male person, born in this country or brought from over sea, ought to be holden by law to serve any person as a servant, slave or apprentice, after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years, nor female in like manner after she arrives to the age of eighteen years, unless they are bound by their own consent after

they arrive at such age, or bound by law, for the payment of debts, damages, fines, costs, and the like."

This principle thus early became the fundamental law of the state.

Vermont was the first state to prohibit slavery by constitutional provision, and of this fact we may proudly boast. And in fact no slave was ever lawfully owned within this state, because no one could ever produce a bill of sale from God Almighty; such being the requirements of Vermont law, as announced by Judge Harrington.

Referring to this constitution ex-governor Hall pertinently remarks:

"The form of government was strongly democratic in its character. The elective franchise was given to 'every man of the full age of twenty-one years, who had resided in the state for one year.' Every such person was also eligible to any office in the state. The legislative power was vested in a single assembly of members, chosen annually by ballot by the several towns in the state. The executive authority was in a governor, deputy or lieutenant-governor, and twelve councillors, elected annually, by ballot of the whole freemen of the state."

The governor and council had no negative power, but it was provided that "all bills of a public nature' before they were finally debated in the public assembly, should be laid before the governor and council "for their perusal and proposals of amendment," and "also printed for the information of the people," and that they should not be enacted into laws until the succeeding session of the assembly. "The rights of conscience in the free exercise of religious worship" were secured, and all the customary guards interposed for securing justice and liberty to all.

This form of government continued in operation long after the state became a member of the Federal Union, furnishing the people with as much security for their persons and property as was enjoyed by those of other states, and allowing to each individual citizen all the liberty which was consistent with the welfare of others.

Fellow citizens, we are proud of Vermont to-day, crowned with

her first century of prosperity; we are proud of her glorious annals, of the worthy deeds which we commemorate, of the wisdom that planned and the patriotism that effectuated them; proud of her record in the Revolution and in the Great Rebellion; proud of her rocks and rills, her woods and templed hills, her laughing valleys and verdant mountains; proud of her illustrious statesmen, living and dead, the morality and intelligence of her people, the honesty of her judiciary. Let us so handle the helm that the good ship of state, "Vermont," shall never falter in her course.

9. Music. Solo by Frank M. Davis of Rutland, with chorus "Let the Hills and Vales Resound."

10. Addresses by Hon. Edwin W. Stoughton of New York, Hon. Luke P. Poland of St. Johnsbury, and ex-Gov. Ryland Fletcher of Proctorsville.

At the close of the services the procession was again formed and marched to the Windsor House for

DINNER.

After the cloth was removed, Hon. Gilbert A. Davis, Toast Master, proposed the following toasts, which were appropriately responded to by the gentlemen named:

1. *The Governors of Vermont*, an unbroken line of illustrious statesmen.

Governor Fairbanks having left town, it was responded to by Col. A. C. Hubbell of his staff, and ex-Governor Ryland Fletcher.

2. *The President of the United States and his Southern Policy.*

Responded to by Rev. W. M. Mick, a native of Virginia.

3. *Vermont*, the star that never sets.

Responded to by W. E. Johnson, a grandson of Hon. Jacob Collamer.

4. *Westminster sends greeting to Windsor.*

Response by Rev. Pliny F. Barnard of Westminster.

5. *The Mothers of* Vermont, pure as her laughing rills, noble as her verdant mountains; their sons have ever done them honor.

Responded to by Hon. Edwin W. Stoughton of New York.

6. *The Green Mountain Boys*, hardy, brave, triumphant. They whipped the Yorkers, and turned the tide of American independence at Fort Ticonderoga and Bennington.

Responded to by Hon. Henry Clark of Rutland.

7. *The Day we celebrate.*

Response by Rev. Thomas J. Taylor of Windsor.

8. *The brave Vermont Soldiers who served in the Rebellion.*

Responded to by ex-Gov. Ryland Fletcher of Proctorsville.

9. *The old Constitution House.* may the memory of that grand political event which took place within its walls, July 8, 1877, incite the state pride and fire the national patriotism of the Green Mountain Boys for a thousand years to come.

Responded to by Rev. Franklin Butler of Windsor.

10. *Our State Educational Institutions.*

Response by Rev. C. B. Hulbert, D. D., of Middlebury.

A letter was read from Col. Redfield Proctor, expressing his regrets that a previous engagement prevented his attendance.

11. *The Windsor Cornet Band and the Ladies and Gentlemen of the Choir.*

Response by the choir and band.

This closed the dinner exercises. At sunset all the village bells rang for half an hour. The residences of Windsor were illuminated in the evening. Among those which deserve mention were those of Hon. Wm. M. Evarts, Secretary of State, Hon. Edwin W. Stoughton, Minister to Russia, Milton K. Paine, Hiram Harlow, and the "Old Town House," in one of which could be read the following memorable words: "Proceed to Form? yeas, 72; nays, 0; June 4, 1777."

This first centennial commemoration of the independence of Vermont was one of the most notable and dignified commemorative services ever held in New England.

The following matter which formed part of the original plan of this book, and is referred to on page 11 was, owing to the death of the editor during the progress of the work, accidentally omitted in its proper place and is therefore inserted here.

NEW HAMPSHIRE IN THE BENNINGTON CENTENNIAL—PRELIMINARY STEPS, ETC.

COMPILED BY BENJ. F. PRESCOTT.

His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, governor of Vermont, extended to New Hampshire an invitation to be present and take part in the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, August 16, 1877. His Excellency Benjamin F. Prescott, governor of New Hampshire, in his first message to the legislature, in June, 1877, brought the subject of the celebration before that body in the following manner:

The one hundredth anniversary of the battle of Bennington will be celebrated with appropriate ceremony and demonstration on the 16th of August, the present year. Important preparations are making for this centennial celebration. The state of Vermont, through proper authority, has extended an invitation to the state of New Hampshire to participate in celebrating that memorable event, and also to aid in the erection of a suitable monument to commemorate this decisive victory. New Hampshire certainly should have a just pride in this celebration and enterprise for our own heroic ancestors—composing about three-fourths of the entire number engaged in this, certainly one of the most important pivotal battles of the Revolution, under our own gallant and intrepid Stark, with nearly 1,500 volunteer citizens—hurled back the well equipped and well organized troops under Colonels Baum and Breyman, and hastened the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. In speaking of the conduct of these New Hampshire troops their gallant commander said, "If every one had been an Alexander or a Charles of Sweden they could

not have fought better." It was a battle which fired the country with enthusiasm, paralyzed the army of Burgoyne, insured its subsequent surrender, filling England with dismay, and making France an ally of America. The descendants of such worthy sires may, on this one hundredth anniversary of that victory, with propriety join in the erection of a monument which shall ever tell the story of the heroic devotion which gave to the world the republicanism of the nineteenth century. Massachusetts has already made an appropriation for this object. I recommend that New Hampshire make a suitable appropriation for the proposed monument on this historic spot where so many of our citizens, unprepared for the hardships of a fatiguing campaign, laid down their lives for the establishment of the nation, the permanency of which there can be no question. The plan is so guarded, and the trust is confided to such worthy hands, the object cannot fail of an early fulfilment. As the states of New Hampshire, Vermont and Massachusetts together won this decisive victory it seems especially appropriate that they should together observe the centennial anniversary of the great event by joining in the erection of a monument to the memory of the men who fought so heroically, sacrificed so grandly, and died so bravely. One of our own sons, a gentleman of elegant scholarship and refined culture, has been honored by being selected to deliver the oration on the occasion — certainly an appropriate compliment to our state.

As New Hampshire under trying difficulties was fully represented at Bennington on the 16th of August, 1777, let a proper respect for the memory of those patriots be shown by a full representation of our soldiers and citizens on the 16th of August, 1877, in the re-consecration of this battle-ground.

June 14, 1877, Governor Prescott transmitted to the Senate and House of Representatives the invitation of Governor Fairbanks, with accompanying documents. The speaker of the House, Hon. Augustus A. Woolson, referred the subject to the Committee on National Affairs. On July 5th, Mr. Page, a representative from Haverhill, and a member of the com-

mittee, reported a joint resolution, and recommended its passage as follows:

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives, in general court convened, That the legislature of New Hampshire accept the invitation of the governor of Vermont, transmitted by direction of the legislature of that state, to unite with the states of Vermont and Massachusetts in commemorating the centennial anniversary of the battle of Bennington on the 16th of August next.

Resolved, That the sum of five thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated in aid of the erection of a monument in commemoration of the battle of Bennington, to be paid to the treasurer of the "Bennington Battle Monument Association," a corporation established under the laws of Vermont, at such time and in such sums as his excellency the governor may direct. *Provided,* that no part of such sum shall be paid until the plans of said monument shall be approved by the governor, and until he shall be satisfied that funds are provided from other sources, including the sum herein appropriated, sufficient to complete the monument according to the plans approved by him.

Resolved, That the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars be and hereby is appropriated to pay a portion of the expenses for transportation of equipage and such of the military of the state as may volunteer to attend the celebration at Bennington on the 16th of August next, such material and troops to be designated by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council and adjutant-general.

Resolved, That the governor is hereby authorized to draw his warrant for the aforesaid sums out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated.

Resolved, That the secretary of state be instructed to transmit a copy of this resolution to the governor of the state of Vermont and the "Bennington Battle Monument Association."

This joint resolution was unanimously passed by the legislature, and was approved by Governor Prescott July 14, 1877.

New Hampshire took part in the celebration, as appears elsewhere in this volume.

Governor Prescott, in his message to the legislature of 1878, in referring to the celebration makes use of the following language:

The centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, Vermont, occurred on the 16th of August last. Extensive preparations were made for a proper observance of this historic event. An invitation was extended to the state of New Hampshire to be present and take part in the exercises of the day, in such manner as might be determined upon by the authorities of the state. The legislature accepted the invitation and made provision to be represented in a manner worthy the heroic New Hampshire soldiery who, one hundred years ago, poorly prepared except with brave hearts, broke up and drove back a greatly superior force of invading English and Hessian soldiery. The legislature appropriated $2,500 to pay in part the expenses for transportation of equipage and such of the militia of the state as might volunteer to attend the celebration. In order to get as full a representation as possible of the militia of the state a condition was made that such companies as should be selected should pay for their own subsistence and the state would pay the entire expense of transportation. By adopting this method we were able to select three companies from each regiment, the Amoskeag Veterans, the staff officers of the brigade, representatives from all the companies in the state, together with one full band of music. The companies selected were those recommended by the colonels of each regiment in connection with the adjutant-general of the state. In order to secure a respectable representation of our militia in point of numbers the course adopted seemed the most feasible. Our soldiers thus selected were present on this memorable occasion, and participated in honorable position not only in the great procession and military display on the 16th but also on the 15th of August, which day was especially devoted to exercises commemorating the one hundredth anniversary of the

birthday of Vermont. I am happy to announce that our troops conducted themselves with marked decorum and soldierly bearing while on this expedition, and elicited frequent expressions of praise from those who saw them. They reflected great credit and honor upon the state, and did not suffer in comparison with any of the great number of troops present. There was also present a large representation of our state officers and both branches of the legislature, beside hundreds of our citizens. It was an occasion long to be remembered, and the prominent part taken by our state in the exercises will form an important epoch in our history.

OFFICIAL ACTION OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS COMPILED FROM PUBLIC DOCUMENTS AND REPORTS.

COMPILED BY COLONEL ISAAC F. KINGSBURY, ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
BOSTON, January 9, 1877.

To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives:

I have the honor herewith to transmit for the information and use of the general court the annual reports for the year 1876 * *.

I also transmit a communication addressed to me by his excellency the governor of the state of Vermont enclosing a copy of an act passed by the legislature of that state.

[Signed.] ALEXANDER H. RICE.

The communication above transmitted was in both branches referred to the Committee on Federal Relations, who reported as follows:

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS,
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, March 30, 1877.

The Committee on Federal Relations to whom was referred the communication from the governor of Vermont relating to the

centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, submit the following report:

The communication is as follows:

STATE OF VERMONT,
EXECUTIVE CHAMBER,
ST. JOHNSBURY, December 30, 1876.

To His Excellency Hon. Alexander H. Rice, Governor of Massachusetts:

SIR:—I have the honor to transmit herewith to your excellency a copy of an act passed at the recent session of the legislature of this state, in which I am directed to invite in the name of the state the states of New Hampshire and Massachusetts to unite with Vermont in erecting a monument at Bennington in memory of the heroes of the battle of Bennington.

In complying with this request I feel sure I give expression to the earnest desire of all the citizens of this state. And as the states of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Vermont together won this decisive victory it seems eminently fitting that they should together observe the centennial anniversary of the great event by joining in the erection of a monument to the memory of the men who wrought so nobly, sacrificed so grandly, and died so bravely.

Trusting that Massachusetts will heartily coöperate with Vermont and New Hampshire in this proposal to do honor to their patriot dead,

I remain, your excellency's most obedient servant,

HORACE FAIRBANKS.

Since the letter above copied was received letters of invitation addressed to his excellency the governor, with the heads of departments, and to each branch of the legislature, have been received.

ST. JOHNSBURY, Vt., March 26, 1877.

To the Hon. John D. Long, Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:

DEAR SIR:—In compliance with the accompanying resolution, I desire to extend to you, and through you to the House of

Representatives, the cordial invitation of the association to attend and participate in the exercises of the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, at Bennington, in this state, on the sixteenth day of August, A. D. 1877.

I am, very respectfully yours,

HORACE FAIRBANKS,

President of the Bennington Battle Monument Association.

[COPY.]

BENNINGTON, Vt., March 21, 1877.

At a meeting of the Battle Monument Association, held this day at the court house, the following resolution was adopted, and the chairman, Ex-Governor Hall, was directed to transmit a copy of the same to His Excellency Governor Horace Fairbanks, president of this association :

Resolved, That His Excellency Horace Fairbanks, president of this association, be directed to invite in the name of the association the governor and council, the Senate and House of Representatives and the state officers of the states of New Hampshire and Massachusetts to attend and participate in the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington, at Bennington, Vt., on the sixteenth day of August, 1877.

[Signed.] J. T. SHURTLEFF,

Secretary pro tem.

A similar communication was addressed to the president of the Senate.

The letters from Governor Fairbanks invite Massachusetts to unite with Vermont and New Hampshire in celebrating the centennial anniversary of the battle as well as in erecting a monument. A brief sketch of the battle, showing the part Massachusetts bore in this, then and since recognized as one of the most important engagements of the war, may not be amiss.

The course of American history has been marked at intervals by signal events conspicuous to the whole world, and indicative of that influence on the world's progress which it has been the destiny of this country under Providence to exert. The landing of the Pilgrims was one of these events ; the resistance to British

aggression made at Concord and Lexington was another; the formation of the national constitution under the lead of Washington was another. Secondary in importance to such events as these, yet no less characteristic of the spirit and capacity of the New England people, were such incidents as the revolt against Andros in 1689, the battle of Bunker Hill in 1775, and the victory at Bennington two years later. These two battles, indeed, though fought at an interval of years and a distance of many miles may be regarded as no more than successive phases of the same engagement, in both of which the same veteran captain, John Stark of New Hampshire, had a leading part. At Bunker Hill the best soldiers of the British army, victors in many a contest in Europe, were twice repulsed in attacking the hasty intrenchments of the New England militia. At Bennington the same militia without cannon or bayonets and by the mere force of courage aided by skill in strategy drove from their strong intrenchments the best soldiers of Germany, followers of the great Frederick, who were fighting upon ground of their own choice and with all the appointments of a regular campaign. And it was the same Stark who with his New Hampshire sharpshooters covered the retreat of Prescott from Bunker Hill that at Bennington, leading the same sharpshooters reënforced by the hunters of Berkshire and the Green Mountain Boys, made the irresistible assault that again repulsed the enemy from the invasion of New England. What Gage had attempted with a fleet and a fortified town at his back, and what Bunker Hill thwarted, was again essayed by Burgoyne from the other side of New England with a loyal province and the alliance of savages at his back. In neither attempt could the enemy march a mile into the well-defended borders of New England, and never again was the campaign renewed. Bunker Hill on the east, Bennington on the west, gave fair warning to Old England that her American namesake was not to be conquered by invasion; and a few reckless marauders on the costs of Maine, Rhode Island and Connecticut in the succeeding years of the war only served to call attention to the impregnable strength of New England.

It is because the battle of Bennington so well illustrates what

was and must ever be the bulwark of New England that its centennial commemoration should command the attention and the coöperation of Massachusetts. Yet the part taken by Massachusetts men in the battle was by no means a trifling one; and if New Hampshire furnished the general and Vermont the timely aid of her partisan warriors, our commonwealth sent to the camp of Stark that picturesque accessory of the combat, a fighting parson. The Reverend Thomas Allen of Pittsfield, who at the head of his parishioners took an active part in the battle, was a fit representative of the religious element which entered so warmly into the American Revolution, and contributed so much to its success. Having taught his people for years that "resistance to tyrants was obedience to God," he was withheld by no weak scruples from joining in the crusade he had preached, and he handled his musket at Bennington as bravely as he handled his Bible texts in Berkshire. He went to the fight not so much a chaplain as a captain, and Stark had good cause to praise his pious aid.

The situation of the national cause for some months before the victory at Bennington was gloomy indeed. General Burgoyne at the head of a large and confident army had moved rapidly down from Quebec and early in July had compelled the evacuation of Ticonderoga, which was looked upon as the key to New England and New York. Flushed with victory he marched on to unite with Sir William Howe on the Lower Hudson, whence, as he thought, New England cut off from the rest of the colonies would fall an easy prey. The northern colonies were in a panic; Schuyler was distrusted and unpopular; Stark had retired from the army in disgust; the towns of New York, Vermont and Western New Hampshire were encouraged to take up arms against their fellow-countrymen. At this crisis Burgoyne, heedless of danger but also impelled by the necessity of procuring supplies, detached a body of men to ravage New York, and was meditating a like detachment for Vermont and Massachusetts. Reports of the impending danger reaching New Hampshire, Stark was called from his retirement and put in command of a small army raised "for the defense of this and the neighboring

states, to prevent the encroachments and ravages of the enemy thereinto," as the New Hampshire legislature voted on the 18th of July, 1777. The soldiers were on their march at once, and before the first of August were in Vermont, where they were joined by the Green Mountain Boys. General Stark was empowered by his state to act independently of the national army, and he refused to obey orders from General Schuyler to march his men into New York. He knew where the danger was and how the enemy should be met better than any one could tell him. On the 9th of August he encamped at Bennington, the very day on which Burgoyne issued his instructions to Colonel Baum. The latter was directed to advance through Arlington, Manchester and Rockingham to Brattleboro, and thence return through Berkshire to Albany, where Burgoyne hoped to meet him early in September, or even sooner. Baum set out on the 11th of August, which was Monday morning, and reached a hillside near Bennington on the 13th, where he encamped with his whole force of nearly one thousand men. Of these the greater part were Germans, and they brought with them two pieces of artillery. Finding himself opposed by Stark before he had fairly entered New England,—for his intrenched camp was in New York,—Baum sent back to Burgoyne for reënforcements. On the morning of the 15th these reënforcements, consisting of two German battalions and two pieces of cannon under the command of Colonel Breyman, left Burgoyne's army, only twenty-five miles from Bennington, and marched, as he supposed, to join in Baum's victory.

In the meantime Stark had tried in vain to draw Baum and his men from their intrenchments so that they might fight on fair terms with the ill-armed militia under his command. Finding this impossible, he had been delayed by a pouring rain on the 15th of August from making the attack upon which he had determined. This delay it was that brought the men of Berkshire into the fight, which otherwise might have been won or lost without them. They reached Bennington from the southward on the night of the 15th, the soldiers marching on foot, and Parson Allen driving through the muddy roads in his parochial

chaise — going to war in his chariot like one of the Old Testament kings. He reported himself for duty at once to the gray-haired commander of the American forces, asking only to be allowed to fight this time, since his parishioners had been so often called out without firing a gun. "Among the reënforcements from Berkshire," says Edward Everett in his Life of Stark, "came a clergyman with a portion of his flock, resolved to make bare the arm of flesh against the enemies of his country. Before daylight on the morning of the 16th he addressed the commander as follows: 'We, the people of Berkshire, have been frequently called upon to fight, but have never been led against the enemy. We have now resolved if you will not let us fight never to turn out again.' General Stark asked if he wished to march then, when it was dark and rainy. 'No,' was the answer, 'not just this minute.' 'Then,' continued Stark, 'if the Lord should once more give us sunshine and I do not give you fighting enough I will never ask you to come again.'"

Stark was as good as his word. When the sun rose on the morning of Saturday, the 16th of August, the clouds broke away and everything gave promise of a fine day. The American commander had already formed his plan of battle. Sending Colonel Moses Nichols, a New Hampshire physician, commanding the sixth regiment of militia in that state, and Colonel Herrick of Vermont, with about two hundred and fifty men each, to outflank the British intrenchments and attack them in the rear, Stark himself, with his main body of five hundred men, prepared to attack Baum in front. This small force he again divided, sending Colonel David Hobart of the New Hampshire twelfth regiment and Colonel Thomas Stickney of the eleventh to attack the right wing of Baum with two hundred men, when Nichols and Herrick should be heard attacking his rear. The Massachusetts soldiers, being portions of Colonel Symonds' and Colonel John Brown's regiments, and some volunteers from Southern Berkshire (the two last named bodies commanded by Lieutenant Colonel David Rossiter of Richmond), were under Stark's immediate orders, and it was to them that he made the famous speech, "Boys, there's the enemy; we must whip them

before sundown or Molly Stark will be a widow to-night." Parson Allen addressed his companions in more scriptural phrase, and offered prayer in their name to the God of battles. Then going forward with them he was one of the first to fire his musket at the Tory outworks of Baum's fortified camp (provoked by shots from his false countrymen whom he was warning of their sin in fighting against the United States). Tradition reports him as mounting upon the temporary pulpit of a fallen tree in full view of the Royal Rangers, as the Tories called themselves, and there declaiming and exhorting. The Tories paid little heed to his words, but they recognized his slender, youthful figure, clad in black, and shouting, "There's Parson Allen—let's pop him!" they let fly a hailstorm of bullets. He stepped down unharmed, reserving the rest of his discourse for a more quiet opportunity, and turning to his brother, Lieutenant Joseph Allen, who had followed him to the front, said, "Now give me my musket; you load and I'll fire." Little harm was probably done by his shots at this time; but later in the fight observing a flash and a shot often repeated from a certain bush, at which one of Stark's men usually fell, Parson Allen, as he used to say afterwards, "fired that way and put the flash out."

"Precisely at three o'clock in the afternoon," writes General Stark in his official dispatch, "Colonel Nichols commenced the attack, which was followed by all the rest. I pushed forward the remainder with all speed; our people behaved with the greatest spirit and courage imaginable. Had they been Alexanders or Charles of Sweden they could not have behaved better." The farmers of Berkshire, the militia men from New Hampshire, the hardy Green Mountain Boys fresh from the scythe and the hayfield and stripped to their shirts because of the hot day, advanced like veterans through fire and smoke and "mounted breastworks that were well fortified and defended with cannon." "It was the hottest fight," Stark said, "that he had ever seen; it was like one continued clap of thunder." The men behind the fortifications were German artillerists and dismounted dragoons, English grenadiers, Tory volunteers, and Indian warriors. The latter, numbering a hundred and more, fled early in the engagement, finding themselves caught in a trap

by their old antagonist Stark, whom some of them had met in the French war. The cannon were well served, and the regular troops fought gallantly, but the Americans rushed up almost to the cannon's mouth, and shot down the gunners with little loss to themselves. Baum at last attempted a sally, but was himself mortally wounded in leading it. "Then," says Stark, "we forced their breastworks at the muzzles of their guns," and the first encounter was over.

The victorious yeomanry, at five o'clock in the afternoon, now began to pursue and to plunder with the pardonably license of conquerors. While thus occupied, Breyman, with his reënforcements, was reported within two miles of the battle field. Stark began to collect his men for a second encounter, and, while doing so, Breyman, rallying the British fugitives and threatening to turn the defeat into a victory, advanced half way to Baum's captured intrenchments. Colonel Rossiter of Berkshire now distinguished himself, and Stark turned upon Breyman the cannon he had just captured; but the fight was won a second time by the Green Mountain regiment of Colonel Seth Warner, one hundred and fifty in number, who were sent fresh into action, and, with the aid of the other regiments, drove Breyman, at sunset, from the field. "Then," said Stark, "we pursued them till dark, when I was obliged to halt for fear of killing my own men. We killed upwards of two hundred of the enemy on the field of battle. I have one lieutenant-colonel (since dead), one major, seven captains, fourteen lieutenants, four ensigns, two cornets, one judge-advocate, one *baron*, two Canadian officers, six sergeants, one aid-de-camp, and seven hundred prisoners." Stark adds, with arithmetical precision, "I almost forgot one Hessian chaplain." "Gentlemen," he concludes, addressing his superiors in New Hampshire, "I think we have returned the enemy a proper compliment in the above action for the Hubbard-town engagement."* The actual loss of the British was about one thousand men; while of the Americans less than eighty were killed and wounded.

Parson Allen not only opened the battle with prayer and con-

* A skirmish on the 7th of July, in which Fraser and Riedesel had captured or killed more than two hundred men of New Hampshire and Vermont, not far from Ticonderoga.

tinued it with musketry, but he wrote an account of it at night, which was sent to Hartford and printed in the Connecticut "Courant" of August 25. After describing the movement of Burgoyne to ravage Vermont, Mr. Allen says: "This digression was of such ill tendency, and savored so much of presumption that General Stark, who was at that time providentially at Bennington with his brigade of militia from New Hampshire state, determined to give him battle. The General, it seems, wisely laid his plan of operation; and Divine Providence blessing us with good weather, between three and four o'clock P. M., he attacked them in front and in flank, in three or four different places at the same instant, with irresistible impetuosity. The action was extremely hot for between two and three hours. The flanking divisions had carried their points with great success, when the front pressed on to their breastworks with an ardor and patience beyond expectation. The blaze of the guns of the contending parties reached each other. * * * This action, which redounds to the glory of the great Lord of the heavens and God of armies, affords the Americans a lasting monument of the divine power and goodness, and a most powerful argument of love to and trust in God. The victory is thought by some to equal any that has happened during the present controversy, and as long as prudence, moderation, sobriety and valor are of any estimation among these United States will not fail to endear General Stark to them. It is the opinion of some that if a large body of militia was now called to act in conjunction with our northern army the enemy might be entirely overthrown." This opinion was confirmed by what soon happened. General Gates took command at Albany three days afterward, and with large reënforcements had checked the march of Burgoyne at Stillwater a few weeks later. About the 20th of October, Stark having consented to serve under Gates and placed himself in the rear of Burgoyne, that general surrendered his whole army.

The victory won at Bennington was indeed complete, and its results were out of all proportion to the number of men engaged. Napoleon scoffed at our Revolution as "a war of skirmishes," but they were decisive skirmishes and therefore quite as effective

as Austerlitz, Jena, or Waterloo. This three hours' fight among the Green Mountains determined the fate of Burgoyne's splendid campaign, which had been arranged in cabinet councils at London, and promoted by the mercenary princes of Germany, who sold their subjects to fill their own purses. From the day that the British general received back the weary fugitives escaping from Stark's guns his army was doomed to defeat and capture. Unable to gather supplies by ranging the country, and weakened in his fighting force by the loss of nearly a tenth part of his army, Burgoyne soon saw that advance was impossible. Delaying to retreat from pride and shame he felt the net of Gates and Stark slowly closing about him, and within nine weeks from the battle of Bennington he surrendered his 6,000 fighting men at Saratoga. In the journal of the Baroness Riedesel, whose husband was one of Burgoyne's most trusted German officers, we read that in his opinion the battle of Bennington "paralyzed at once the operations of the British army." So important at the critical moment was the heroic achievement of Stark and his farmer-soldiers.

It was in this light that the general court of Massachusetts regarded it when at their next session, in December, 1777, they acknowledged the receipt of the trophies of Bennington which now hang in the Senate chamber, and returned thanks to General Stark, who had sent them "the tokens of victory at the memorable battle of Bennington." "The events of the day," the letter of the general court goes on to say, "strongly mark the bravery of the men who, unskilled in war, forced from their intrenchments a chosen number of veteran troops of boasted Britons, as well as the address and valor of the general who directed their movements and led them on to conquest. This signal exploit opened the way to a rapid succession of advantages most important to America."

It is a just acknowledgment of these results, and as a becoming tribute to John Stark and his men, that the commonwealth of Massachusetts is now asked to unite with her sister states of Vermont and New Hampshire in commemorating so glorious an achievement.

The committee are of opinion that a battle so brilliant in

execution and decisive in results, and one in which Massachusetts took so conspicuous and honorable part, may properly receive the coöperation of this commonwealth in celebrating its centennial anniversary and in erecting a memorial monument. They therefore report the accompanying resolves.

[Signed.] E. H. KELLOGG,
HENRY C. EWING,
Of the Senate.
JUSTIN DEWEY,
F. W. BIRD,
FREDERICK HATHAWAY,
F. N. THAYER,
WM. A. READ,
Of the House.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS. IN THE YEAR ONE THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SEVEN.

Resolves relating to the Celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the Battle of Bennington, and in aid of erecting a Monument in commemoration of the same.

Resolved, That the legislature of Massachusetts accepts the invitation of the governor of Vermont, transmitted by direction of the legislature of the state, to unite with the states of Vermont and New Hampshire in commemorating the centennial anniversary of the battle of Bennington on the sixteenth of August next.

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding seven thousand five hundred dollars be allowed and paid out of the treasury in aid of the erection of a monument in commemoration of the battle of Bennington, to be paid to the treasurer of the Bennington Battle Monument Association, a corporation established under the laws of Vermont, at such times and in such sums as his excellency the governor may direct. *Provided,* that no part of such sum shall be paid until the plans of said monument shall be approved by the governor, and until he shall be satisfied that funds are provided from other sources, including the sum herein appropriated, sufficient to complete the monument according to the plans approved by him. Approved April 26, 1877.

Resolve concerning the "Trophies of the Battle of Bennington," now in the Senate Chamber of the Capitol.

Resolved, That the trophies of the battle of Bennington, now in the Senate chamber of the capitol, be transported to Bennington, Vermont, on the occasion of the approaching centennial celebration of that important event; and that for this purpose the adjutant-general be authorized to take charge of these cherished memorials; and that he be enjoined to use due care in transporting, preserving and returning them to their present place in this capitol. Approved May 9, 1877.

EXTRACT FROM REPORT OF THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF MASSACHUSETTS CONCERNING THE CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AT BENNINGTON.

"At the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington there was an extensive military display by organizations from several states; the militia of Massachusetts being represented by the first corps of cadets, as escort to the executive and legislative branches of the government.

"The expressions of regret and manifestations of sympathy occasioned by the absence and illness of your excellency were universal. At the request of the chief marshal, Major A. B. Valentine, representing the Vermont Centennial Commission, Colonel Isaac F. Kingsbury, assistant adjutant-general, was appointed assistant marshal from Massachusetts.

"In making preparations for the visit to Bennington, it became apparent that in so small a town adequate accommodations could not reasonably be expected for the great numbers of people who would be attracted thither. The sergeant-at-arms was of this opinion, and provided for members of the legislature at the hotels in North Adams, and by special train to and from Bennington on the day of the celebration. It was at first proposed to establish a camp for the cadets near that of the First Vermont Infantry; but this idea was abandoned, as it involved not only additional expense for transportation and labor, but the risk of not being able to return the camp equipage in season for use of the

Second Brigade at South Framingham on the Monday following. Subsequent events proved the wisdom of the plans finally adopted for the executive department and the escort, in the employment of a train of sleeping cars with hotel arrangements on board, which left Boston at 3:30 o'clock, P. M., of August 15th, and arrived in Bennington at half-past twelve o'clock midnight, where it was placed on a side track*, near the grounds reserved for the exercises after the procession had completed its route. Members of the Bennington Reception Committee were in waiting, and conducted his honor the lieutenant-governor to the Putnam House, and the executive council, attorney-general, and heads of departments to a private residence. The staff and cadets remained on board the train.

"Despite the showers of the following morning, the cadets were promptly in the place assigned them at the head of the Massachusetts Division, escorting his honor the lieutenant-governor and other state officials from the hotel.

"Wherever the cadets appeared during their stay, they were most cordially received. The dress parade of the corps in the afternoon, before his honor the lieutenant-governor, was witnessed by a great throng of people, who heartily applauded at the conclusion of the ceremony. A detail from the First Vermont Infantry was furnished, by the courtesy of Colonel Peck, commanding, to keep clear a space sufficient for the parade.

"The departure from Bennington was delayed till midnight, on account of the railroads being taxed to their utmost capacity in moving special trains. An opportunity was thus given to witness the torchlight procession and the magnificent illuminations in the camp of the militia and veterans and throughout the town.

"Arriving in Boston shortly after ten o'clock on the morning of the 17th, his honor, the lieutenant-governor, and other state officials were escorted to the capitol, when the cadets returned to their armory. The entire journey was accomplished without accident. The arrangements for transportation and sustenance

* This side track was constructed under direction of Sergeant-at-Arms Captain O. F Mitchell, of material sent from Hoosac Tunnel line, and was used for the trains of the executive and legislative party.

were in every respect complete, and reflect great credit upon the quartermaster of the cadets, First Lieutenant Charles C. Melcher.

"Under resolves of 1877, chapter 62, the trophies of the battle of Bennington, consisting of a drum, sword, grenadier's cap, and a musket, were taken to Bennington, and placed on exhibition during the centennial celebration. Mr. George Carleton, an employé of the sergeant-at-arms, was detailed, at my request, to accompany these trophies during their absence; and they were constantly under his eye until their safe return to the capitol."

Under the resolve providing for the legislative visit to the Bennington Centennial, arrangements were carefully made by Captain O. F. Mitchell, sergeant-at-arms, the appropriation ($2,500) being ample for the purpose. A special train was provided over the Fitchburg railroad which left Boston at 2:30 P. M., August 15th, and arrived at North Adams at 7:40 P. M. Here accommodations at the three principal hotels,—Wilson, Ballou and Richmond,—had been secured. Hon. J. B. D. Coggswell, president of the Senate, and Hon. John D. Long, speaker of the House, were of the party which numbered thirty senators and one hundred and seventy-five representatives.

Resuming the journey at 7:30 A. M., next day, the arrival at Bennington, after vexatious delays, was in season for participation in the great procession and other exercises of the day.

The legislative train placed upon the siding with that of the governor and suite, rendered it possible even with the overcrowded condition of the railroad to get away at a seasonable hour.

Leaving Bennington at 7 o'clock P. M., the night was spent at North Adams, and Boston reached in safety about 2 P. M., August 17th.

A unanimous vote of thanks to Sergeant-at-Arms Mitchell for his complete and successful arrangements was an interesting incident of the homeward journey.

TO MARSHALS AND STAFF OFFICERS OF THE PROCESSION OF AUGUST 15TH AND 16TH, AT BENNINGTON, VT.

BENNINGTON, Vt., August 20, 1877.

Gentlemen:—The just and lenient criticism and generous expression of approval by the press and distinguished citizens of the country, warrants me in congratulating you upon the result of our labors in organizing and carrying out successfully the programme of procession in which you acted so important a part.

You have done cheerfully whatever was required, even in some matters which did not directly pertain to the department in which you consented to act, and have done much in every way to bring to a happy issue this celebration of the centennial anniversaries of the independence of Vermont and the glorious victory of Bennington.

In behalf of myself and many who have taken a deep interest in this celebration, allow me, gentlemen, to thank you for your labors and congratulate you upon their consummation and their results.

I am sure you will also unite with me in thanks to General J. N. Patterson of New Hampshire, and Colonel I. F. Kingsbury of Massachusetts, who, by request, were named by their Excellencies Governors B. F. Prescott and Alexander H. Rice, as assistants to the chief marshal, representing their respective states. Much of our success is due to the presence, active coöperation, and valuable counsel of these gentlemen, for which they have my hearty thanks. Again thanking you all,

I am, gentlemen, yours truly,

A. B. VALENTINE, *Chief Marshal.*

ERRATA.

At page 174, end of first paragraph, add as follows:

On the night of the 14th, after ascertaining the position of the enemy, Stark called a council, consisting of the leading members of the Council of Safety as well as of Colonels Warner and Herrick and other military officers, in which a plan for attacking the enemy was discussed and adopted, and it was agreed that the attack should be made the next morning. But the 15th was so excessively rainy as to prevent any attempt at a general action. Scouts were however sent out some of which were engaged in successful skirmishes.

THE BATTLE.

KEEP THIS BOOK CLEAN
DO NOT TURN DOWN THE LEAVES
If the book is injured, or if this slip is torn
or defaced, a fine will be required

form 041a